

Gc
929.2
P6428p
1473569

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00859 2088

THE PILKINGTON FAMILY.

THE HISTORY^c
OF THE LANCASHIRE
FAMILY OF PILKINGTON

AND ITS BRANCHES FROM 1066 TO 1600.

COMPILED FROM DEEDS, CHARTERS, WILLS, INQUISITIONS POST MORTEM,
PUBLIC RECORDS, AND ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS,

BY
LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN PILKINGTON,

A MEMBER OF THE HISTORIC SOCIETY OF LANCASHIRE
AND CHESHIRE, AND OF THE YORKSHIRE
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

SECOND AND REVISED EDITION.

Greatly enlarged; with numerous Appendices and Illustrations.

LIVERPOOL :
THOMAS BRAKELL LIMITED, 58, DALE STREET.
1894.



1473569

Dedicated

TO

SIR ALBERT WILLIAM WOODS,

K.C.M.G., C.B., F.S.A., &c.,

Garber King of Arms.

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.

PREFACE.



HIS History of the Pilkingtons, who lived prior to A.D. 1600, is a digest of a more lengthy account which, at the request of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, was prepared and read in November and December of the year 1891, and which has recently been published in a still more condensed form in the *Transactions* of that society.

All the salient points of the family history are touched upon in these pages, but should it be desired at a later period that the detailed matter which I have collected, together with further abstracts of ancient wills, charters, deeds, fines, &c., be printed, the work may be undertaken, if I am spared.

In acceding to the wishes of the Historic Society I entered upon the task with considerable diffidence, feeling that the time at my disposal was hardly

sufficient for the collation into readable form of the vast amount of documentary and other information at my command—the accumulation of many years. In addition I have, by the kindness of Mr. William Pilkington, D.L., of Roby Hall, been entrusted with the large collection of genealogical manuscripts formed by the late Mr. John Harland, F.S.A., who made the history of the Pilkingtons an almost life-long study.

The object which I have aimed at has been, by the aid of trustworthy evidence, to correct those inaccuracies which have appeared in former histories and pedigrees.

Doubtless there are persons who consider that to trace back a line of descent no further than the time of the Norman Conquest is but a small matter. To such I would remark that, in England, comparatively few genealogies can be carried to that point with certainty, and that many which purport to commence even at the date referred to are far from satisfactory, owing to the habit old pedigree makers and antiquaries had of accepting oral information instead of requiring documentary evidence in proof of what was advanced.¹ To the

¹ This in no way applies to the painstaking Heralds of to-day.

antiquary, however, it must at all times be a matter of interest to learn to what extent family history is interwoven with that of the country.

Sir Harris Nicolas, in his *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll* (vol. ii, page 1),² says—"If the literature
" of this country be compared with that of France
" or Italy, it will be found extremely defective
" in memoirs of eminent families, and a foreigner
" might be induced to suppose, either that no mate-
" rials could be discovered for works of that nature,
" or that the deeds of the ancient nobility of the
" British Empire were unworthy of commemoration.
" The national annals abound in notices of the
" prowess and talents of the ancestors of the greater
" part of the peers and gentry of the kingdom, and
" the public muniments, as well as, in some cases,
" the archives of individuals, afford highly valuable
" historical and biographical information.

" Whatever tends to produce noble actions ;
" whatever creates a love of country, of fame, of
" honour, and of public or private virtue, is pre-
" eminently deserving of attention ; and, if it be
" conceded that a knowledge of the services which

² No fewer than four Pilkingtons were witnesses at the above important Heraldic controversy in 1385, and their evidence is given in Appendix C.

“ our forefathers have rendered to the world stimu-
“ lates their descendants to imitate them, or if their
“ errors or vices serve as beacons, the value of
“ family history must be admitted. In many in-
“ stances, too, biography not only illustrates general
“ history, but throws a pleasing light upon the most
“ interesting events.”

Before closing these few prefatory remarks, I feel it incumbent upon me to express my gratitude for kindly help and guidance from Mr. John Paul Rylands, F.S.A.; Mr. R. D. Radcliffe, M.A., F.S.A.; Mr. George Grazebrook, F.S.A.; Mr. Edward W. Cox, Mr. T. N. Morton, Mr. W. Fergusson Irvine, and other members of the Council of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire; also to express my obligations for information most generously afforded by Sir Albert W. Woods, K.C.M.G., C.B., Garter King of Arms; Mr. John W. Crompton, J.P., Lord of the Manor of Rivington; the Rev. John Earle, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford University; Professor Kuno Meyer, of Liverpool University College; Dr. J. Jackson Howard, F.S.A., Maltravers Herald Extraordinary; Mr. James E. Worsley, F.S.A., Winwick; Mr. Henry Taylor, F.S.A., Chester; Dr. J. W. Walker,

F.S.A., of Wakefield ; Mr. A. S. Ellis, F.S.A., London ; Mr. W. E. A. Axon ; the Rev. William Ritson, M.A., Rivington Parsonage ; the Rev. Canon Tristram, D.D., Chancellor of the Diocese of Durham ; the Rev. A. Freeman, M.A., Rector of Murston ; Mr. Francis Jenkinson, Librarian of the University of Cambridge ; Mr. W. E. Heitland, Junior Bursar and Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge ; Mr. J. Bass Mullinger, the Librarian of that College ; and the Rev. G. A. Weekes, M.A., Dean and Librarian of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. In addition I have to convey my grateful thanks to my friend, Mr. Paul Lange, for the valuable help which he has afforded me in the illustrations, and for his admirable photographs, which have been reproduced ; also to Messrs. Thomas Brakell, Limited, for the painstaking care evinced in the important matter of publication, as well as the courtesy and attention which they have displayed throughout the tedious period of preparation for the press.

I may here state that, by the kindness of John William Crompton, Esq., J.P., Lord of the Manor of Rivington, it is my proud privilege to have become the possessor of the original Pilkington Memorial

Picture (painted in 1566), which, in 1834, was damaged in the fire at Rivington Church and was supposed to have been lost. There is a full description of this interesting family relic on pages 55-58. The beautifully finished likenesses of the fourteen figures are in fair preservation, and, by a recovery process of his own (which in no way necessitates repainting), that discreet antiquary Mr. Edward W. Cox has rescued from oblivion the face of Bishop Pilkington—thus enabling me to submit to my subscribers a perfectly reliable portrait of that ecclesiastic, taken from what is supposed to be the only painting of him in existence.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "John Pilkington". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned in the lower right quadrant of the page.

SANDOWN PARK,

NEAR LIVERPOOL,

November, 1894.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Preface - - - - -	vii
List of Illustrations - - - - -	xv
Sheet Pedigree of the Pilkingtons of Lancashire, and branches—1066 to 1600 - - - - -	1
Introductory remarks - - - - -	1
Origin of the Family Name - - - - -	3
Origin of the Arms, Crest, and Motto - - - - -	4
Genealogy of the Main Branch - - - - -	7
Genealogy of the Yorkshire Branch - - - - -	29
Genealogy of the Rivington and Durham Branches - 34 to	55
Collateral Pedigree of Pilkington and Aynesworth - -	37
Life of Bishop Pilkington - - - - -	43
References to Rivington School Statutes - - - - -	45
The Pilkington Picture, in Rivington Church - - -	55
Seal of Rivington Free Grammar School, the foundation of Bishop Pilkington - - - - -	59

APPENDICES.

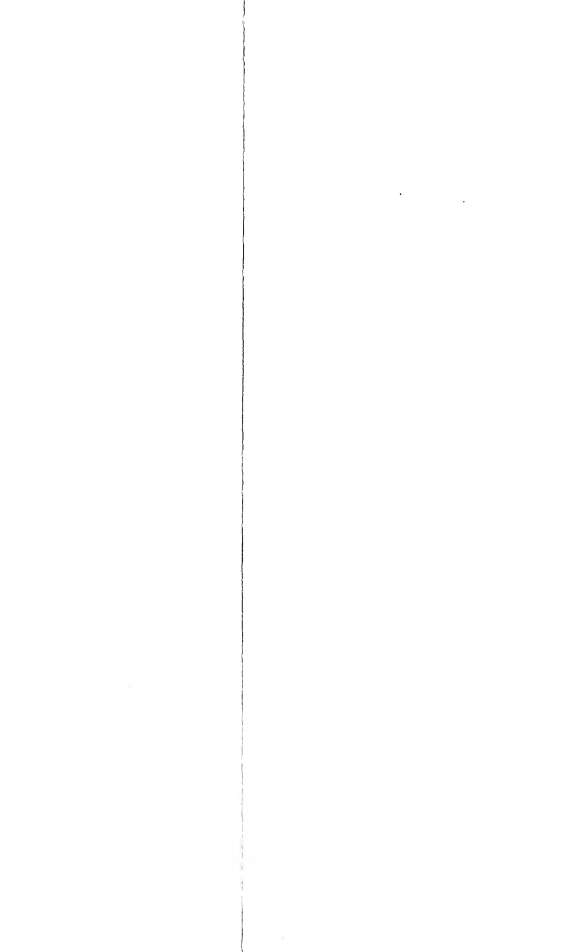
A. Particulars relating to the ancient Pilkington Manor House, called "Stand," near Pilkington - -	61
B. Register of the Scholars who, in 1575, attended Rivington School - - - - -	63
C. Particulars concerning the Pilkingtons who gave evidence at the Scrope-Grosvenor controversy (1385-89) - - - - -	65

	PAGE.
D. Extracts from the Public Records - - - -	68
E. (1) Copy of the Attainder of Sir Thomas Pilkington, who fought for Richard III at the Battle of Bos- worth. (2) Copy of the Patent of Henry VII, conveying forfeited estates to Sir Thomas Stanley, created Earl of Derby, 1485 - - - -	86
F. Copies of ancient Wills, viz. :—	
Sir John Pilkington, of Wakefield, 28th June, 1478 -	88
Lady Jane, widow of Sir John Pilkington, dated 2nd January, 1497 - - - - -	91
Sir Charles Pilkington, of Worksop, dated 3rd July, 1484 - - - - -	92
Right Rev. James Pilkington, Bishop of Durham, 4th February, 1571 - - - - -	94
First Codicil to above - - - - -	95
Secônd Codicil to above - - - - -	96
Rev. Leonard Pilkington, D.D., dated 27th Novem- ber, 1598 - - - - -	97
Joseph Pilkington, Esq., of Middleston, dated 8th February, 1622 - - - - -	102
G. Descent of the Rivington Estates and Manor - - -	105
H. Collateral Pedigree of the families of Pilkington, Workedlegh, and Roynton - - - - <i>Opposite</i>	105
I. Collateral Pedigree of the families of Pilkington, Verdon, Bradshagh, and Harrington. <i>Between</i>	106 and 107
K. Incidents in the lives of Robert Pilkington (father of Sir John of Yorkshire) and his sons - - - -	108
—	
General Index - - - - -	113
List of Subscribers up to date of issue - - - -	125

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Heraldic Frontispiece (coloured).		
		PAGE.
Table showing Pedigree of the Pilkingtons of Lancashire, and branches, 1066 to 1600 - - - - -		1
Remains of Old Stand Hall—The Great Hall - -		2
Pilkington Coat of Arms - - - - -		4
Seal of Sir John Pilkington, Knight, lord of Pilkington, Bury, &c., 1424 ; from a cast in the Warrington Museum, per favour of Charles Madeley, Esq., Curator - -		6
Seal of Sir John Pilkington, Knight, of Yorkshire, 1463 -		29
Portrait of James Pilkington, Bishop of Durham - -		43
Old Rivington Grammar School - - - - -		47
The Pilkington Picture in Rivington Church - - -		56
The Rivington School Seal - - - - -		59
Autograph of Bishop Pilkington - . - - -		59
Crest of Richard Pilkington, father of the Bishop - -		60
Remains of Old Stand Hall—Exterior View, West - -		61
Remains of Old Stand Hall—Exterior View, East - -		62

“HONESTÆ GLORIA FAX MENTIS.”



f Lancashire

3 TO 1600.

of Lancashire and Cheshire.

I.—LEONARD DE PILKINGTON according to tradition, fought

II.—LEONARD DE PILKINGTON lord of Pilkington

III.—ALEXANDER DE PILKINGTON and then lord of Pilkington

TON, living in 1230, died about 1291; = Alice, the daughter of . . . [Called "Alice, who was the mother of Roger," 1309 (*vide* *Harl. MS.* 2083, 5086; *Dr. Kuerden's MSS.*, vol. iv, *Riv. Deed* 10.)

ery. daughter of Henry de Bury. No. 32, p. 348.]

RICHARD, living prior to 1293. Held lands in Chorlton, 1297, and had also = Ellen de A . . . of William Rumwor

[Third Son.]

[Second Son.]

RIVINGTON BRANCH

HENRY, alive 1375-1384. Letters of Protection issued by Edward III to Henry de Pilkington, along with Robert, son of Roger, and Richard de Pilkington, parson of Prestwich.

VIC.—ROBERT DE PILKINGTON, born prior to 1270 to 1413. Had land from his father in Rivington, and later period the lordship of the manor of Rivington to Robert. (*vide Rivington Deeds*) Appointed Seneschal of the Castle by John of Gaunt, 9th January, 1375. (*Duch*

on of 1361-1365. JOHN, rector of Bury, living 1386 and 1433, when he was a juror on Inquisition post mortem Johannes Nowell de Reved.

VIIIc.—ALEXANDER, = Katherine, dau. of Richard del Croke, of Whittle. (Settlement 1402.)

RICHARD, = of Blackrod. Born about 1371; living 1420.

OGER. VIIIb.—ROBERT, born about 1400. Was named in entail, 8 Hen. VI (1430). (Feet of Fines, Divers Counties, Henry VI, 51-100. No. 99, and 401-457, No. 454.) In 1459 "nuper de Bury." (*Rot. Parl.*, vol. v, p. 368).

KATHERINE, who mar. Sir Henry Scarisbrick, of Scarisbrick Hall, near Ormskirk. He fought at Agincourt, with his father-in-law, Sir John Pilkington, and his brother-in-law. (33rd *Rep. D.K.*, p. 33, and *Scarisbrick Monuments*.) They left one son, Henry, and three daughters.

JANET, married John Deincourt. EMMA, married William Mydleton.

YORKSHIRE BRANCH.

IXb.—SIR JOHN PILKINGTON, = Jane, daughter of Wakefield. Sixth in entail, by Fine 39 Henry VI (1460). Born about 1425. Died 1478. Richard, Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III, his executor, and proved his will, 30th June, 1479. He built a chantry chapel in Wakefield Church, 1475.

Jane, daughter of Wakefield. Sixth in entail, by Fine 39 Henry VI (1460). Born about 1425. Died 1478. Richard, Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III, his executor, and proved his will, 30th June, 1479. He built a chantry chapel in Wakefield Church, 1475.

HENRY, born about 1428, died 1461. In 1461 was granted by Edward IV lands in co. L. & York forfeited by John Catu rebellion. (*Rot. Parl.*, p. 33, Died intestate. Admin. granted 2nd Feb., 1470. Robert, son of John.

one, sister of. Basset, of. co. L. CHRISTIAN, mar. to Wm. Chadderton. (See *Gregson*, p. 265)

XB.—ROBERT. Called in the will of Sir John, "Robt. Pilkington, my bastard son." From this Robt. the present Yorkshire branch descends. Born about 1450. Died 13th January, 1497.

Alice, daughter and heiress of William Bernard, of Knaresborough.

EDWARD. Died, under age, in 1484. Mentioned in his father's will.

XIb.—ARTHUR, of Bradley, = who married Alice, daughter of Sir Richard Savile. Admin. granted 27th November, 1537, to Alice, the widow. (*Pontefract Account Book*.)

XIc.—CHARLES, died prior to 1544. o.s.p.

XIc.—GEORGE, born about 1515; died 1597. Lord of Rivington. One of the first Governors of Rivington Grammar School.

Anne, daughter of Geoffrey Shaker of Shakerley Hall. Mar. prior to 1520.

XIIc.—RICHARD, died young.

XIIc.—ROBERT, last lord of Rivington. = Elizabeth, who in 1609 was wife of Thomas Brocket, of Eringden, co. Herts. Living prior to 1586, and was entered for the Bar at Gray's Inn, 27th April, 1586. Died 17th Nov., 1605. The estates sold by the executors under the will. o.s.p.

the manor of Pilkington, who, = . . .
at the Battle of Hastings, 1066.

TON, living 1108-1110; = . . .
and first Crusade.

N, living 1195-1213, = A daughter (? Ursula
de Nevill). Geoffrey de Worke

er de P., 1301,

ROGER,

er of
SIR JOHN, living 1316. = Margery
(*Parl. Writs*, vol. i,
p. 176, No. 4.) William
M.S.S.,

= Katherine, daughter of John
and Ellen de Aynsworth,
of Aynsworth. Married in
or about 1370. Was a widow
in 1413. (*Kivington Deeds*.)

ROBERT
of R
of to
was v
Scrop

WILLIAM, = . . .
living
1391-1425.
JOHN.
ROBERT, living
1391, also in
Dispensation
to marry.
(*Episcopal Re*

on, = Joan, dau. of
John de Heton,
(*Riv. Deed No.*
85.)

JOHN, = . . .

JOAN,
married
(7 Edw. III.)
to Roger
Chisenhall.

Atherton,
Sir Wm. ~~Harbrough~~ her father's ward.
first, Nicholas Griffin, by whom issue.
s. Savile, Knt., of Howley and Thornhill,
of the Shire for Yorkshire in 1442.
r Francis Bernard, of Acorn Bank, West-

CE,
ce Fitton,
o. Chester.
(*Riving-*

ELLEN [Elena],
mar. her cousin,
Giles Hulton, by
licence. [*Lich.*
Epis. Registry.]

WILLIAM.
(*Rivington Deed*
85). Rector of
Swillington.

MARGARET.
(*Rivington Deed*
85.)

SIR CHARLES, of Workop. = Eliza
Born about 1430. In 1482 he
was Constable of Notting-
ham Castle, and Steward
and Forester of Sherwood,
Beskwood, Clipston, &c.
Was sword-bearer in 1483,
at the coronation of Richard
III. (*Harleian MS.* 2115,
folio 152.) Died prior to
25th June, 1485, when his
will was proved.

WILLIAM,
living 1476.
(*Vide*
Riv. Deeds.)

GEORGE.
(*Riv. Deed*
R.D. 3.)

RICHARD.
(*Riv. Deed*
No. 3
1478.)

GEOFFREY, = . . .
(*Riv. Deed*
No. 89,
1476-7.)

OLIVER, of Wigan. = . . .
(*Vide Visitation*
of *Lincolnshire*.)

N, t. 1461.
Oxford
named
of Sir
nkle.
EDWARD.
Named in the will of Sir Charles
July, 1484. (*Titus*, b. viii, Brit.)
Married Margaret Caser, of New
Rother, 233b), and probably,
nora, named in Feet of Fines,
to the manor of Yokefleet.

of
ve,
k.
ant

ALICE,
mar. to Richard
Croston, son of
John Croston, of
Heath Charnock.

A daughter, who
married Thomas
Rivington, of
Anderton.

A daughter, who
married Olive
Lockwood, of
Horwich.

DURHAM BRANCH.

REVEREND JAMES, Lord Bishop of Durham
about 1518; died 1575. He built and endowed
ton Grammar School.

RENCE,
Rector of
worth, &c.
about 1540;
82-3.

Issue.—Two daug
also two s

Five daughters, viz.:

KATHERINE, married John Shaw, of Anderton
Marriage covenant, 1531. (*Riv. Deed* 10.)

JANET, married John Cowburne, of Ayes, near
Blackburn.

MARGARETA, married Thomas Asshawe, and alive
1575.

And two who died young.

IES,
;65, and alive
gentleman" of
Riv. Deeds 48
P. Unmar.

KATHERINE,
spinster.
Principal devisee
under Robert's
will.



Pedigree of the Pilkingtons of Lancashire

AND THE CHIEF BRANCHES, FROM 1066 TO 1600.

Prepared to illustrate the Genealogical Paper read before the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.

IV.—SIR ALEXANDER DE PILKINGTON, living in 1290, died about 1291; = Alice, the daughter of . . . (Called "Alice, who was the . . . and "Alice, the mother of Roger," 1290 *feud*)
was lord of Pilkington Manor.

V.—SIR ROGER DE PILKINGTON, lord of the manors of Pilkington, = Alice, daughter of Adam de Bury (whose wife was Margery, daughter of Richard de Radcliffe, of Radcliffe; heiress to her brother, Henry de Bury. (Fine, 6 Edward II (1233), and *Deputy-Anglo's Report* No. 35, p. 38.)
Living prior to 1295, died 1297. His will extant on a deed dated 1292.

RICHARD, living prior to 1293. Held lands in Chorlton, 1290, and had also = Ellen de =
a grant of land in Rivington in marriage, from Willm de Anderton.
(*Rolls*, 1285, 1285, 1285; *De Anderton's MSS.*, 10, vi. 139, *feud*.)

VI.—SIR ROGER DE PILKINGTON, born about 1295, died 1297. Lord of Pilkington, Bury, &c.

JANE, married to Sir John de More, of Liverpool.

MARGARET, married to Sir John de Arden. Their daughter Matilda became the wife of Thomas de Stanley, of Latham.

ISABELLA, Was the first wife of Sir Thomas de Lathom, who died at Knowley, 6 Richard II (1282). Their daughter Isabel became the wife of Sir John de Stanley, from whom descended the Harls of Derby.

HENRY, living 1295-1296. Letters of Protection issued by Edward III to Henry de Pilkington, along with Robert, son of Roger and Richard de Pilkington, parson of Prestwich.

(*First Nov.*)
[Second Nov.]

RIVINGTON BRANCH
VIC.—ROBERT DE PILKINGTON, born prior to 1295. Had land from his father in Rivington, and later held the lordship of the manor of Rivington. Robert, (*From Rivington Dreds*) Appointed Secre-
Cassie by Grant of Gains, 9th January, 1275. (*Don*)

VII.—SIR JOHN DE PILKINGTON, born about 1295, died 1297. Fought at Agincourt, Lord of Pilkington, Lath, &c.

Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Arden, and widow of Hugh de Blunthorpe.

MURIELA (Isabella), mar. Thomas de Lathom, of Lathom, who died 1295, and afterwards to Sir John de Walton.

LOLA, mar. to Laurence de Standish, son of Ralph de Standish, of Standish, and Cecilia, dau. of Roger de Brothhagh.

RICHARD, rector and parson of Prestwich, living 1295-1296. (*Unfolded Epistolary Requity*)

JOHN, rector of Bury, living 1296 and 1297, when he was a juror on Inquisition pro mortem Johannes Novell de Revel.

VIII.—ALEXANDER = Katherine, dau. of Richard de Crake, of White-
born about 1295, and alive in 1297. (*From Rivington Dreds*) Lord of the manor of Rivington.
1295; 1296; 1297; 1298; 1299; 1300; 1301; 1302; 1303; 1304; 1305; 1306; 1307; 1308; 1309; 1310; 1311; 1312; 1313; 1314; 1315; 1316; 1317; 1318; 1319; 1320; 1321; 1322; 1323; 1324; 1325; 1326; 1327; 1328; 1329; 1330; 1331; 1332; 1333; 1334; 1335; 1336; 1337; 1338; 1339; 1340; 1341; 1342; 1343; 1344; 1345; 1346; 1347; 1348; 1349; 1350; 1351; 1352; 1353; 1354; 1355; 1356; 1357; 1358; 1359; 1360; 1361; 1362; 1363; 1364; 1365; 1366; 1367; 1368; 1369; 1370; 1371; 1372; 1373; 1374; 1375; 1376; 1377; 1378; 1379; 1380; 1381; 1382; 1383; 1384; 1385; 1386; 1387; 1388; 1389; 1390; 1391; 1392; 1393; 1394; 1395; 1396; 1397; 1398; 1399; 1400; 1401; 1402; 1403; 1404; 1405; 1406; 1407; 1408; 1409; 1410; 1411; 1412; 1413; 1414; 1415; 1416; 1417; 1418; 1419; 1420; 1421; 1422; 1423; 1424; 1425; 1426; 1427; 1428; 1429; 1430; 1431; 1432; 1433; 1434; 1435; 1436; 1437; 1438; 1439; 1440; 1441; 1442; 1443; 1444; 1445; 1446; 1447; 1448; 1449; 1450; 1451; 1452; 1453; 1454; 1455; 1456; 1457; 1458; 1459; 1460; 1461; 1462; 1463; 1464; 1465; 1466; 1467; 1468; 1469; 1470; 1471; 1472; 1473; 1474; 1475; 1476; 1477; 1478; 1479; 1480; 1481; 1482; 1483; 1484; 1485; 1486; 1487; 1488; 1489; 1490; 1491; 1492; 1493; 1494; 1495; 1496; 1497; 1498; 1499; 1500; 1501; 1502; 1503; 1504; 1505; 1506; 1507; 1508; 1509; 1510; 1511; 1512; 1513; 1514; 1515; 1516; 1517; 1518; 1519; 1520; 1521; 1522; 1523; 1524; 1525; 1526; 1527; 1528; 1529; 1530; 1531; 1532; 1533; 1534; 1535; 1536; 1537; 1538; 1539; 1540; 1541; 1542; 1543; 1544; 1545; 1546; 1547; 1548; 1549; 1550; 1551; 1552; 1553; 1554; 1555; 1556; 1557; 1558; 1559; 1560; 1561; 1562; 1563; 1564; 1565; 1566; 1567; 1568; 1569; 1570; 1571; 1572; 1573; 1574; 1575; 1576; 1577; 1578; 1579; 1580; 1581; 1582; 1583; 1584; 1585; 1586; 1587; 1588; 1589; 1590; 1591; 1592; 1593; 1594; 1595; 1596; 1597; 1598; 1599; 1600; 1601; 1602; 1603; 1604; 1605; 1606; 1607; 1608; 1609; 1610; 1611; 1612; 1613; 1614; 1615; 1616; 1617; 1618; 1619; 1620; 1621; 1622; 1623; 1624; 1625; 1626; 1627; 1628; 1629; 1630; 1631; 1632; 1633; 1634; 1635; 1636; 1637; 1638; 1639; 1640; 1641; 1642; 1643; 1644; 1645; 1646; 1647; 1648; 1649; 1650; 1651; 1652; 1653; 1654; 1655; 1656; 1657; 1658; 1659; 1660; 1661; 1662; 1663; 1664; 1665; 1666; 1667; 1668; 1669; 1670; 1671; 1672; 1673; 1674; 1675; 1676; 1677; 1678; 1679; 1680; 1681; 1682; 1683; 1684; 1685; 1686; 1687; 1688; 1689; 1690; 1691; 1692; 1693; 1694; 1695; 1696; 1697; 1698; 1699; 1700; 1701; 1702; 1703; 1704; 1705; 1706; 1707; 1708; 1709; 1710; 1711; 1712; 1713; 1714; 1715; 1716; 1717; 1718; 1719; 1720; 1721; 1722; 1723; 1724; 1725; 1726; 1727; 1728; 1729; 1730; 1731; 1732; 1733; 1734; 1735; 1736; 1737; 1738; 1739; 1740; 1741; 1742; 1743; 1744; 1745; 1746; 1747; 1748; 1749; 1750; 1751; 1752; 1753; 1754; 1755; 1756; 1757; 1758; 1759; 1760; 1761; 1762; 1763; 1764; 1765; 1766; 1767; 1768; 1769; 1770; 1771; 1772; 1773; 1774; 1775; 1776; 1777; 1778; 1779; 1780; 1781; 1782; 1783; 1784; 1785; 1786; 1787; 1788; 1789; 1790; 1791; 1792; 1793; 1794; 1795; 1796; 1797; 1798; 1799; 1800; 1801; 1802; 1803; 1804; 1805; 1806; 1807; 1808; 1809; 1810; 1811; 1812; 1813; 1814; 1815; 1816; 1817; 1818; 1819; 1820; 1821; 1822; 1823; 1824; 1825; 1826; 1827; 1828; 1829; 1830; 1831; 1832; 1833; 1834; 1835; 1836; 1837; 1838; 1839; 1840; 1841; 1842; 1843; 1844; 1845; 1846; 1847; 1848; 1849; 1850; 1851; 1852; 1853; 1854; 1855; 1856; 1857; 1858; 1859; 1860; 1861; 1862; 1863; 1864; 1865; 1866; 1867; 1868; 1869; 1870; 1871; 1872; 1873; 1874; 1875; 1876; 1877; 1878; 1879; 1880; 1881; 1882; 1883; 1884; 1885; 1886; 1887; 1888; 1889; 1890; 1891; 1892; 1893; 1894; 1895; 1896; 1897; 1898; 1899; 1900; 1901; 1902; 1903; 1904; 1905; 1906; 1907; 1908; 1909; 1910; 1911; 1912; 1913; 1914; 1915; 1916; 1917; 1918; 1919; 1920; 1921; 1922; 1923; 1924; 1925; 1926; 1927; 1928; 1929; 1930; 1931; 1932; 1933; 1934; 1935; 1936; 1937; 1938; 1939; 1940; 1941; 1942; 1943; 1944; 1945; 1946; 1947; 1948; 1949; 1950; 1951; 1952; 1953; 1954; 1955; 1956; 1957; 1958; 1959; 1960; 1961; 1962; 1963; 1964; 1965; 1966; 1967; 1968; 1969; 1970; 1971; 1972; 1973; 1974; 1975; 1976; 1977; 1978; 1979; 1980; 1981; 1982; 1983; 1984; 1985; 1986; 1987; 1988; 1989; 1990; 1991; 1992; 1993; 1994; 1995; 1996; 1997; 1998; 1999; 2000; 2001; 2002; 2003; 2004; 2005; 2006; 2007; 2008; 2009; 2010; 2011; 2012; 2013; 2014; 2015; 2016; 2017; 2018; 2019; 2020; 2021; 2022; 2023; 2024; 2025; 2026; 2027; 2028; 2029; 2030; 2031; 2032; 2033; 2034; 2035; 2036; 2037; 2038; 2039; 2040; 2041; 2042; 2043; 2044; 2045; 2046; 2047; 2048; 2049; 2050; 2051; 2052; 2053; 2054; 2055; 2056; 2057; 2058; 2059; 2060; 2061; 2062; 2063; 2064; 2065; 2066; 2067; 2068; 2069; 2070; 2071; 2072; 2073; 2074; 2075; 2076; 2077; 2078; 2079; 2080; 2081; 2082; 2083; 2084; 2085; 2086; 2087; 2088; 2089; 2090; 2091; 2092; 2093; 2094; 2095; 2096; 2097; 2098; 2099; 2100; 2101; 2102; 2103; 2104; 2105; 2106; 2107; 2108; 2109; 2110; 2111; 2112; 2113; 2114; 2115; 2116; 2117; 2118; 2119; 2120; 2121; 2122; 2123; 2124; 2125; 2126; 2127; 2128; 2129; 2130; 2131; 2132; 2133; 2134; 2135; 2136; 2137; 2138; 2139; 2140; 2141; 2142; 2143; 2144; 2145; 2146; 2147; 2148; 2149; 2150; 2151; 2152; 2153; 2154; 2155; 2156; 2157; 2158; 2159; 2160; 2161; 2162; 2163; 2164; 2165; 2166; 2167; 2168; 2169; 2170; 2171; 2172; 2173; 2174; 2175; 2176; 2177; 2178; 2179; 2180; 2181; 2182; 2183; 2184; 2185; 2186; 2187; 2188; 2189; 2190; 2191; 2192; 2193; 2194; 2195; 2196; 2197; 2198; 2199; 2200; 2201; 2202; 2203; 2204; 2205; 2206; 2207; 2208; 2209; 2210; 2211; 2212; 2213; 2214; 2215; 2216; 2217; 2218; 2219; 2220; 2221; 2222; 2223; 2224; 2225; 2226; 2227; 2228; 2229; 2230; 2231; 2232; 2233; 2234; 2235; 2236; 2237; 2238; 2239; 2240; 2241; 2242; 2243; 2244; 2245; 2246; 2247; 2248; 2249; 2250; 2251; 2252; 2253; 2254; 2255; 2256; 2257; 2258; 2259; 2260; 2261; 2262; 2263; 2264; 2265; 2266; 2267; 2268; 2269; 2270; 2271; 2272; 2273; 2274; 2275; 2276; 2277; 2278; 2279; 2280; 2281; 2282; 2283; 2284; 2285; 2286; 2287; 2288; 2289; 2290; 2291; 2292; 2293; 2294; 2295; 2296; 2297; 2298; 2299; 2300; 2301; 2302; 2303; 2304; 2305; 2306; 2307; 2308; 2309; 2310; 2311; 2312; 2313; 2314; 2315; 2316; 2317; 2318; 2319; 2320; 2321; 2322; 2323; 2324; 2325; 2326; 2327; 2328; 2329; 2330; 2331; 2332; 2333; 2334; 2335; 2336; 2337; 2338; 2339; 2340; 2341; 2342; 2343; 2344; 2345; 2346; 2347; 2348; 2349; 2350; 2351; 2352; 2353; 2354; 2355; 2356; 2357; 2358; 2359; 2360; 2361; 2362; 2363; 2364; 2365; 2366; 2367; 2368; 2369; 2370; 2371; 2372; 2373; 2374; 2375; 2376; 2377; 2378; 2379; 2380; 2381; 2382; 2383; 2384; 2385; 2386; 2387; 2388; 2389; 2390; 2391; 2392; 2393; 2394; 2395; 2396; 2397; 2398; 2399; 2400; 2401; 2402; 2403; 2404; 2405; 2406; 2407; 2408; 2409; 2410; 2411; 2412; 2413; 2414; 2415; 2416; 2417; 2418; 2419; 2420; 2421; 2422; 2423; 2424; 2425; 2426; 2427; 2428; 2429; 2430; 2431; 2432; 2433; 2434; 2435; 2436; 2437; 2438; 2439; 2440; 2441; 2442; 2443; 2444; 2445; 2446; 2447; 2448; 2449; 2450; 2451; 2452; 2453; 2454; 2455; 2456; 2457; 2458; 2459; 2460; 2461; 2462; 2463; 2464; 2465; 2466; 2467; 2468; 2469; 2470; 2471; 2472; 2473; 2474; 2475; 2476; 2477; 2478; 2479; 2480; 2481; 2482; 2483; 2484; 2485; 2486; 2487; 2488; 2489; 2490; 2491; 2492; 2493; 2494; 2495; 2496; 2497; 2498; 2499; 2500; 2501; 2502; 2503; 2504; 2505; 2506; 2507; 2508; 2509; 2510; 2511; 2512; 2513; 2514; 2515; 2516; 2517; 2518; 2519; 2520; 2521; 2522; 2523; 2524; 2525; 2526; 2527; 2528; 2529; 2530; 2531; 2532; 2533; 2534; 2535; 2536; 2537; 2538; 2539; 2540; 2541; 2542; 2543; 2544; 2545; 2546; 2547; 2548; 2549; 2550; 2551; 2552; 2553; 2554; 2555; 2556; 2557; 2558; 2559; 2560; 2561; 2562; 2563; 2564; 2565; 2566; 2567; 2568; 2569; 2570; 2571; 2572; 2573; 2574; 2575; 2576; 2577; 2578; 2579; 2580; 2581; 2582; 2583; 2584; 2585; 2586; 2587; 2588; 2589; 2590; 2591; 2592; 2593; 2594; 2595; 2596; 2597; 2598; 2599; 2600; 2601; 2602; 2603; 2604; 2605; 2606; 2607; 2608; 2609; 2610; 2611; 2612; 2613; 2614; 2615; 2616; 2617; 2618; 2619; 2620; 2621; 2622; 2623; 2624; 2625; 2626; 2627; 2628; 2629; 2630; 2631; 2632; 2633; 2634; 2635; 2636; 2637; 2638; 2639; 2640; 2641; 2642; 2643; 2644; 2645; 2646; 2647; 2648; 2649; 2650; 2651; 2652; 2653; 2654; 2655; 2656; 2657; 2658; 2659; 2660; 2661; 2662; 2663; 2664; 2665; 2666; 2667; 2668; 2669; 2670; 2671; 2672; 2673; 2674; 2675; 2676; 2677; 2678; 2679; 2680; 2681; 2682; 2683; 2684; 2685; 2686; 2687; 2688; 2689; 2690; 2691; 2692; 2693; 2694; 2695; 2696; 2697; 2698; 2699; 2700; 2701; 2702; 2703; 2704; 2705; 2706; 2707; 2708; 2709; 2710; 2711; 2712; 2713; 2714; 2715; 2716; 2717; 2718; 2719; 2720; 2721; 2722; 2723; 2724; 2725; 2726; 2727; 2728; 2729; 2730; 2731; 2732; 2733; 2734; 2735; 2736; 2737; 2738; 2739; 2740; 2741; 2742; 2743; 2744; 2745; 2746; 2747; 2748; 2749; 2750; 2751; 2752; 2753; 2754; 2755; 2756; 2757; 2758; 2759; 2760; 2761; 2762; 2763; 2764; 2765; 2766; 2767; 2768; 2769; 2770; 2771; 2772; 2773; 2774; 2775; 2776; 2777; 2778; 2779; 2780; 2781; 2782; 2783; 2784; 2785; 2786; 2787; 2788; 2789; 2790; 2791; 2792; 2793; 2794; 2795; 2796; 2797; 2798; 2799; 2800; 2801; 2802; 2803; 2804; 2805; 2806; 2807; 2808; 2809; 2810; 2811; 2812; 2813; 2814; 2815; 2816; 2817; 2818; 2819; 2820; 2821; 2822; 2823; 2824; 2825; 2826; 2827; 2828; 2829; 2830; 2831; 2832; 2833; 2834; 2835; 2836; 2837; 2838; 2839; 2840; 2841; 2842; 2843; 2844; 2845; 2846; 2847; 2848; 2849; 2850; 2851; 2852; 2853; 2854; 2855; 2856; 2857; 2858; 2859; 2860; 2861; 2862; 2863; 2864; 2865; 2866; 2867; 2868; 2869; 2870; 2871; 2872; 2873; 2874; 2875; 2876; 2877; 2878; 2879; 2880; 2881; 2882; 2883; 2884; 2885; 2886; 2887; 2888; 2889; 2890; 2891; 2892; 2893; 2894; 2895; 2896; 2897; 2898; 2899; 2900; 2901; 2902; 2903; 2904; 2905; 2906; 2907; 2908; 2909; 2910; 2911; 2912; 2913; 2914; 2915; 2916; 2917; 2918; 2919; 2920; 2921; 2922; 2923; 2924; 2925; 2926; 2927; 2928; 2929; 2930; 2931; 2932; 2933; 2934; 2935; 2936; 2937; 2938; 2939; 2940; 2941; 2942; 2943; 2944; 2945; 2946; 2947; 2948; 2949; 2950; 2951; 2952; 2953; 2954; 2955; 2956; 2957; 2958; 2959; 2960; 2961; 2962; 2963; 2964; 2965; 2966; 2967; 2968; 2969; 2970; 2971; 2972; 2973; 2974; 2975; 2976; 2977; 2978; 2979; 2980; 2981; 2982; 2983; 2984; 2985; 2986; 2987; 2988; 2989; 2990; 2991; 2992; 2993; 2994; 2995; 2996; 2997; 2998; 2999; 3000; 3001; 3002; 3003; 3004; 3005; 3006; 3007; 3008; 3009; 3010; 3011; 3012; 3013; 3014; 3015; 3016; 3017; 3018; 3019; 3020; 3021; 3022; 3023; 3024; 3025; 3026; 3027; 3028; 3029; 3030; 3031; 3032; 3033; 3034; 3035; 3036; 3037; 3038; 3039; 3040; 3041; 3042; 3043; 3044; 3045; 3046; 3047; 3048; 3049; 3050; 3051; 3052; 3053; 3054; 3055; 3056; 3057; 3058; 3059; 3060; 3061; 3062; 3063; 3064; 3065; 3066; 3067; 3068; 3069; 3070; 3071; 3072; 3073; 3074; 3075; 3076; 3077; 3078; 3079; 3080; 3081; 3082



THE HISTORY OF THE LANCASHIRE
FAMILY OF PILKINGTON, AND ITS
BRANCHES,
FROM 1066 TO 1600.

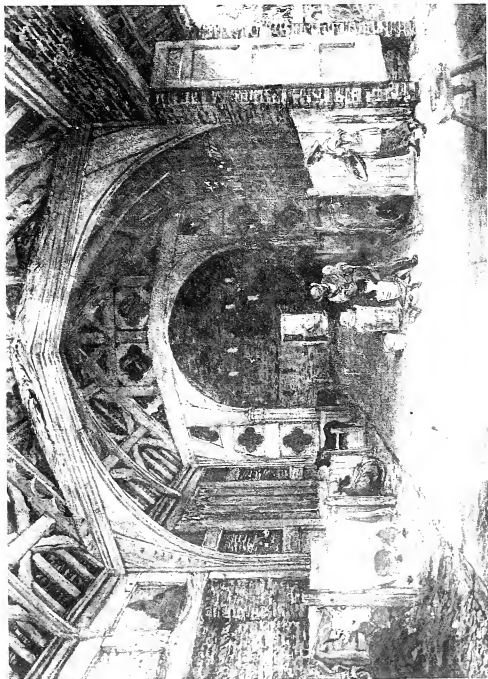
TRADITION says that the Pilkington family was settled, prior to the time of Edward the Confessor, in that tract of country called Pilkington, four and a half miles south by west of Bury, where their chief occupation, according to tradition, was that of following the chase and tilling the ground.¹ The earliest reference to them, however, in the

¹ It is unfortunate that the ancient *Dombok* of Alfred the Great (A.D. 893) has been lost, as its existence might have proved the correctness of the above tradition. In the *Domesday Book* of William the Conqueror—by no means as complete as it is popularly supposed to be—no reference to the name is met with: in fact there is only a very meagre statement regarding Salford Hundred, in which the “vill” of Pilkington was situated. That survey says:—“In Salford Hundred King Edward [the Confessor] held “Salford; also Radcliffe.” “Of this manor or hundred the following “knights hold land, by the grant of Roger de Poitou, viz.: *Nigel*, three “hides and half a carucate; *Warin*, two carucates, and [another] *Warin*, “one carucate and a half; *Goisfrid*, one carucate, and *Gamel*, two carucates.” “To this manor or hundred there belonged 21 berewicks, which were held “by as many thanes for as many manors.” Pilkington must have been one of these manors [berewicks], but, as that part of the kingdom was, at the time, reputed to be of little value, and as the original proprietors were left undisturbed, it is easy to understand why so limited a reference is made. The manor of Pilkington may have been included in Nigel’s land, afterwards to be acquired by the Gresley family, who are mentioned in the *Testa de Nevill* as the chief lords under whom the Pilkingtons continued to hold their possessions.

public records is the statement in the *Testa de Nevill* that the manor of Pilkington was held by Alexander de Pilkington, under Robert de Gredley [Gresley], fifth Baron of Mamecestre (born 1175, died 1230); and in that survey the holding is described as of ancient tenure and to find one judge [for the Court Baron of Manchester] for his lord the king. The terms of this title are again repeated in *The Survey* of the manor made in 1320 for the then baron; and again in *The Extent* of 1322; also in the *Rent Roll Survey* in 1473 of Thomas West, Lord de la Warre, the fifteenth Baron of Mamecestre, [see transcripts in Harland's *Mamecestre*, pp. 286, 333, 342, 398, 481, 497, and 510]. At various periods, as will be shown, the manors of Bury and of Rivington, together with other vast estates in Lancashire and the Midland Counties, fell into the hands of the Pilkingtons.

The ancient manor-house of the Pilkingtons was Stand Hall, near Pilkington. This building was partially pulled down after the attainder of Sir Thomas Pilkington, in 1485, for having fought for his king, Richard III, at the battle of Bosworth. The Derby family, on whom this and other property was bestowed by the new king, Henry VII, built a new hall, leaving a portion of the original structure standing, which is now used as a barn. A very interesting description of these remains is kindly contributed by Mr. Edward W. Cox, and will be found in Appendix A.

The head of the senior branch had in addition, as a Lancashire residence, the manor-house of Bury, which was acquired by marriage. To this reference is made under descents V [Sir Roger] and IXa [Sir Thomas]. Being an embattled structure, it was demolished shortly after the battle of Bosworth and the attainder of Sir Thomas.



E. W. COX, DELT., 1881.

STAND OLD HALL (THE GREAT HALL).

PAUL LANGE, PHOTO.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME.

Lower, in his *Patronymica Britannica*, expresses the opinion that A.D. 1000 is an approximate date for the assumption of family names; and that, though surnames, on the whole, may be regarded as one of the importations of the Norman Conquest, they were occasionally hereditary amongst prominent Anglo-Saxons many generations before their general adoption. It may be further worthy of remark that Mr. Ferguson, in his treatise on family names, says that the syllable "ing" commonly found in English names, signifying son or offspring, was discontinued about the time of the Conquest, and that all names in which it still appears are carried back to Anglo-Saxon times. The name Pilkington is a word of this description; "ton" signifying a dwelling-place, town, or village; "ing" (short for "ingas") meaning, as stated above, the offspring of; and "Pilk" a proper name, the Celtic or Saxon derivation of which is undiscovered.² The syllables taken together, therefore, imply *the town of the family of Pilk*; and this "mark," community, or clan, so to speak, of the Pilkingas³ was known

² The syllables *ing* and *ton* both being Saxon, the probability is that the family was Anglo-Saxon. *Pilk* as a surname, so far as I can discover, is not met with in the present day; but Johannes de Pilk and Simon de Pylk were living in 1314 [*vide Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i, p. 133], and in the *Calendar of Wills enrolled in the Court of Hustings* [Guildhall, London] there is the will of Thomas Pilk, bearing date 1348, [see vol. i, p. 645].

Professor Kuno Meyer, of University College, Liverpool, expresses the opinion that the etymon of the word *Pilk* is Teutonic, and he informs me that there are kindred names in North Germany (Holstein) at the present time. In addition to this, I have been favoured with the following view from the Rev. John Earle, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford, who writes:—"So far as your etymological discussion has gone, I agree with you in all points but one. The terminating *ing* which indicates patronymic has a much larger and earlier meaning, in which it signifies 'merely of,' so that *Pilking* is equivalent to '*de Pilk*.' The patronymic sense is a specific application of this original and general sense. The question then becomes, as you say—'What is *Pilk*?' My answer is that it is not a personal but a local name, and is probably a dissyllabic word which has been condensed into a monosyllable."

³ In the Appendix to *The Anglo-Saxons in England*, Mr. John Mitchell Kemble, F.S.A., gives a list of several hundred places in England which

during the four hundred years following the Norman Invasion as *de Pilkington*, after which time the fashion changed and the prefix "de" was dropped.

Supposing the above generally-accepted derivation to be accurate, the family of Pilk gave the name to the locality in which it settled, and ultimately assumed the patronymic of *de Pilkington*.

After careful study, I have come to the conclusion that most of the persons bearing the name have emanated from the original stock which settled in the vill *de Pilkington*.

In ancient records some variation in the spelling of the name is met with, *y* being frequently substituted for *i*, and the letter *g* occasionally being dropped.

ORIGIN OF THE ARMS AND CREST.



Arms : Argent, a cross patonce voided Gules. This device, it is said, was assumed in allusion to the Pilkingtons who fought at the Crusades. The

are named after the "mark" community which held them, and he cites the Pilkings amongst them. Further, Mr. Thomas Wright, F.S.A., in *The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon* (third edition, pp. 505-6), states that each Teutonic chief received his share of land at the time of the Saxon invasion, and that the name of the locality often became composed of the patronymic of the family or race.

oldest seal extant bearing these arms is that of Sir Roger de Pilkington, lord of Pilkington Manor, who was a knight of the shire, 29th July, 1316, along with his brother, Sir John de Pilkington, and is appended to a deed dated November, 1302 (31 Edward I), transferring land in Crompton, &c., to Adam, son of Geoffrey de Chaderton, and is referred to under descent V.

Crest: A mower with his scythe, habited per pale Argent and Sable; which is meant to illustrate disguise and the recovery therefrom.

According to Fuller's *Worthies of England* (p. 110), the chief of the family being sought for at the time of the Norman invasion, was forced to disguise himself in the habit of a mower, and afterwards used that device as a crest for his helmet; Gwillim and others say that this happened during the Wars of the Roses. These learned authorities are palpably in error as to the date. In my opinion, the disguise of a mower was worn after the Battle of Bannockburn and the rout of the English army (1314). This latter view is based on the following facts:—

(1.) That crests were not commonly in use in England until about 1300, and certainly not at the time of the Conquest, early armorial bearings being without crests.⁴

(2.) That the evidence of the Scrope-Grosvenor trial, to which allusion is made later on, sets forth

⁴ That erudite man, the late Mr. William Langton, one of Lancashire's most cautious antiquaries, in a letter, writes:—"Armorial bearings appear at first without crests. My earliest Lancashire crest dates from Edward III (who reigned 1327-77). My earliest Pilkington seal has the coat of arms used by Roger de Pilkington, *temp.* Edward I (1272-1307); my earliest Banaster coat, *temp.* Henry III (1216-1272), and Lattimer about the same time. Earlier than these I do not remember distinct armorial bearings, though there are rude figures on seals which have afterwards been adopted into arms. I distrust any heraldic tradition which assumes to go back to the Conquest—indeed I have very little faith in traditions; they are so often inventions made to fit obscure facts."

that several Pilkingtons were present at the "Wars de Bruce," and therefore at Bannockburn.

(3.) That the crest was in use in 1424, thirty-one years before the first of the Wars of the Roses, as is shown by the seal of Sir John de Pilkington, Knight, appended to a deed dated 10th September, 3 Henry VI (1424), surrendering lands in Shipwalbothams, in Bury, to Geoffrey, son of John del Holt; a copy of which is given in the margin—a mower standing on an esquire's helmet, with the



name I. PILKYNTON about it.⁵

Numerous Lancashire families fought in the wars of the Bruce, and were present at the battle of Bannockburn. Several of them bear crests somewhat similar to that of Pilkington—for example, the Traffords, *a man with a flail*, with the words "Now thus," issuing from his mouth; and that of Mather, *a demi-mower*, with the motto "Mowe warilie"; also that of Ashton, *a mower*, and the motto "Now thus."

The words of the motto are "Now THUS, Now THUS."⁶ It is traditionally said that these words

⁵ A variation of this seal, and (being a crest) similar to that now generally in use, is appended to a deed dated 7th May, 3 Edw. IV (1463), by which John Pilkington, Esquire [grandson of the above, and from whom the Yorkshire branch descends], demised to George, Duke of Clarence, brother of the King, Wm. Scrope, clerk, and others, the manors of Holynhall and Byrteby, Yorkshire, the manor of Thorpe Custantyn, Staffordshire, and the manor of Tharfeld, Cambridgeshire. This seal is in red wax—the impression, which is deep, is protected by a "fender" of twisted rushes, and exhibits a man in the act of mowing, with the letters I on one side and P on the other—and around are the words *quant diu pleira* (i.e. "quand Dieu plaira"). An engraving of this seal is, by kind permission of the Yorkshire Archæological Society, appended under descent IXB, on page 29.

⁶ The Pilkingtons of Tore, co. Westmeath, and of Carrick in Queen's County, bear the crest, with the motto, "Pilkington Paile-downe. The master mows the meadows," and over the crest, "Now thus, Now thus." The Carrick branch descends from John Pilkington of Halliwell, co. Lancaster, (a great-grandson of James Pilkington, who married Elizabeth Stones at Bolton, 3rd October, 1627), and who retired to Ireland in 1717, after the battle of Preston; the branch of Tore from Richard Pilkington, who settled in co. Westmeath in the 17th century.

expressed the motion of the scythe in mowing. Anciently there were scythe songs in use, as described by Mr. Andrew Lang, and the words "Now thus, now thus" may possibly have been the burden or chorus of such a song, and meant to imitate the rythmical rushing sound of the scythe through the grass.⁷

The crest and motto combined show how ingenious the old heralds were in the practice which distinguished the art of heraldry, of conveying by symbol and in a small compass historical suggestion. Disguise as well as change of fortune are depicted by the figure of the mower being half black and half white (*i.e.* half in rustic costume and half in armour), thereby implying the alternation of flight or concealment and the recovery therefrom. The bearer was once "Now thus" as a rustic, and then "Now thus" bearing his crest and motto as a knight once more in his country's cause.

GENEALOGY.

Dr. Fuller, the celebrated church historian, calls the family "a right ancient one," and adds that his friend "Master Riley, Norroy," [King of Arms], told him "that the Pilkingtons were gentlemen of 'repute in the shire before the Conquest.'" There is, however, only strong presumptive evidence that such was the case (*vide* note 1), and tradition alone can be offered in support of the two first descents

⁷ Recently a friend informed me that, in his younger days, he had heard his father talk of two doggerel rhymes which were alternately sung by farm labourers. The one—

"Buttermilk and whey,
"We'll work all day."

[Sung slowly, as indicating poor food and slow work.] The other,

"Bacon and eggs,
"Take care of your legs"

[Sung quickly and with vigour, implying good food and a more rapid use of the scythe in mowing]. How appropriate, as a chorus to such a song, are the words "Now thus, Now thus," the motto of the Pilkingtons!

in the pedigree, as nearly all local records for this short period have been lost.

We are told that, at the time of the Norman Conquest,

Descent I.—LEONARD DE PILKINGTON, lord of the manor of Pilkington, fought under Harold at the battle of Hastings, [Burke's *Landed Gentry*], and, that his son

II.—LEONARD DE PILKINGTON, lord of the manor of Pilkington, living 1108-1110, [*vide Harleian MS.* 4630, page 449], joined the first Crusade. Heralds and others have stated that this Leonard had a son, viz.,

III.—ALEXANDER DE PILKINGTON, who in succession was lord of the manor of Pilkington.⁸

From this point the various descents are capable of proof by evidence, most of which takes the form of ancient land charters, marriage settlements, wills, &c., copies of which the author has deposited in the library of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, and to which reference will be made from time to time throughout these pages.

It is this Alexander de Pilkington who is mentioned in the *Testa de Nevill* as holding land in Pilkington [in or about 1195], under Robert de Grelle, fifth Baron Mamecestre; and in the *Great Pipe Roll* there is an entry that in 4 John (1202-3) he rendered tallage to the Treasury.

He is said to have married Ursula, a daughter of Geoffrey de Workedlegh [Worsley], lord of the

⁸ In the reign of King John [18th June, 1213] there was a grant of land in Hamilton to William de Colmora, which was formerly held by William de Pilkington, probably a near relative to the above Alexander, [*Rot. Litt. Clausarum*, vol. i, p. 136].

manor of Workedlegh.⁹ His name is repeatedly met with as a witness to various transfers of land during the reigns of Richard I, King John, and Henry III.

Alexander, furthermore, was one of the seventeen knights who were commissioners on the inquisition of the County of Lancaster as to tenements given and alienated "within the Lime," [*Testa de Nevill*]. He had issue:—

1. *ALEXANDER*, afterwards called Sir Alexander, of whom we shall treat shortly as descent IV.

2. *ROGER*, who, according to *Testa de Nevill*, held one-fourth part of a knight's fee in Rumworth, under Thomas de Grelle, Baron of Manchester, 1231-1262.

3. *ROBERT*, who executed a quit claim September, 1247 (31 Hen. III), to the abbot and convent of Rupe (Roche Abbey, Yorkshire) of lands in Saddleworth; Knott-hill, near Delph (where Canute is traditionally said to have harangued his army) is named in the deed, [*Lanc. MSS.*, xi, *Chetham Library*]. He was killed with an arrow by Nicholas de Doggewro in Salford, who, after the death, fled and went abroad, [*Rot. Placit. Coron. cor. Just. Itin. Co. Lanc.*, 20 Edw. I (1291-92)]. He had issue as will be seen in the sheet pedigree.

IV.—SIR ALEXANDER DE PILKINGTON [living in 1230 and 1291] succeeded his father Alexander as lord of Pilkington Manor, and also, as is stated in

⁹ We find from *Testa de Nevill* that Alexander de Pilkington [son of Alexander] held 6 oxgangs of land in Rivington, and that afterwards the sons of his mother's brother (presumably de Workedlegh) held that land of him. Roger de Workedlegh, 3rd son of Richard de Workedlegh, married Cecilia, daughter of William de Roynnton [Rivington], who was a widow in 1277 and died prior to 1336, when her son, Alexander de Workedlegh, by deed conveyed the lordship of the manor of Rivington to Robert de Pilkington, the son of Richard, [*Vide Rivington Deed, No. 14*].

Testa de Nevill, held land in Rivington.¹⁰ His name is repeatedly met with, as a witness to Lancashire and Cheshire deeds, between 1250 and 1260. In 1277 he commenced an action against Adam de Prestwich, touching a fosse destroyed in Pilkington, [*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 5 Edward I].

On 25th April, 10 Edward I (1282) he was one of the twelve jurors at the inquisition held after the death of Robert de Grelle, 7th Baron of Manchester, and at this enquiry it was recorded that Sir Alexander de Pilkington "holds one fourth of a "knight's fee in Pilkington & does suit"; or, in other words, is a judge of the Court Baron.

He was also, on 3rd May, 1282, one of the twelve jurors on the Sheriff's "*Extent*," when the finding was the same, [*vide Harland's "Mamecestre,"* p. 141].

Sir Alexander died prior to 1301, probably in 1291, as in that year his eldest son had a grant of free warren from the king.

His wife, Alice, was alive in 1301, and in 1309, described as "Alice who was wife of Alexander de Pylkynton," [*Rot. Plac. Assis.*, 29 Edward I, and 2 Edward III]; and, in a plea of 1307, [*Ibid*, 34 and 35 Edward I], regarding the holding of land in Dover, she is called "Alice, mother of Roger."

Sir Alexander had issue 5 sons, viz.:—

1. *SIR ROGER*, to whom reference will be made under descent V as heir to the Pilkington estates.

2. *RICHARD*, who farmed land in Chorleton in 1297 25 (Edward I), as set forth in the Rent Roll Survey of Edward, Earl of Lancaster, [*Harl.*

¹⁰ Even at this early date the Pilkingtons had an interest in Rivington, though only to the extent of six oxgangs of land. At the same period William de Roynton ["William, son of William"] held twice as much land in Rivington for or by a rent of 24s., [*Testa de Nevill* and *Birch Feodary*]. As set forth in the preceding foot-note, a daughter of William de Roynton, Cecilia by name, married Roger de Workedlegh, and their son, Alexander de Workedlegh, in 1336, conveyed the manor of Rivington to Robert de Pilkington the son of Richard.

MSS., *Cod.* 2085, *folio* 508b]. He married Ellen de Anderton, and had land in Rivington from her father, William de Anderton of Rumworth, in free marriage with her, [*Kuerden's MSS.*, College of Arms, vol. iv ; *Palmer MS.* B 10, Chetham Lib.].

This Richard had issue two sons, Robert and James. *Robert, the elder son, became lord of the manor of Rivington*, but his interest ultimately was transferred to the branch hereafter called the Rivington branch, as related in Appendix G. His wife was Elizabeth (? del Knoll), [*vide Riv. Deeds*].

The *Robert de Pilkington*, just mentioned, was one of the four Pilkingtons who gave evidence at the celebrated controversy, in 1386-1389, of Scrope versus Grosvenor,¹¹ being a principal witness in favour of Sir Richard le Scrope ; and, judging from his evidence, was about ninety years old at the time. He stated at this trial that he had served in the greater part of the battles and expeditions of the reign of Edward III (1327-1377), and deposed that he had seen Sir Richard le Scrope and many members of his family bear the disputed arms in France, Gascony, Spain, and Scotland, in numerous expeditions, journeys, and battles.

The date of his birth would doubtless be about 1296, and that of his death between 1386 and 1391, as we find from the Rivington deeds Nos. 19 and 93 that in the latter year his estates in Rivington had become the property of his cousin Robert¹² [Vic, pedigree sheet, also page 36], who married Katherine de Aynsworth, the ancestor of Bishop Pilkington. The descent from the Robert under review will be seen by reference to the sheet pedigree.

¹¹ See Appendix C.

¹² A digest of the various transfers of the Rivington estates will be found in Appendix G.

3. *SIR JOHN*, the third son of Sir Alexander, married Margery, the daughter of William de Anderton, of Rumworth, and had land in free marriage from his father-in-law, [*Kuerden's MSS.*, vol. iv]. He was Knight of the Shire in 1316, along with his brother Sir Roger, and received his *Writ de Expensis* on the 8th August, 10 Edward II, for attending before the Council in Parliament, [*Parl. Writs*, vol. i, page 147, No. 4].

4. *RALPH*,
5. *ADAM*, } who are shown in the sheet pedigree.

V.—*SIR ROGER DE PILKINGTON* (living prior to 1282 and in 1347) son of Sir Alexander de Pilkington, in succession, became lord of Pilkington. Between 1282 and 1291 his name is often met with as a witness to Lancashire Deeds.

He married Alicia, daughter of Adam de Bury (whose wife was Margery, daughter of Richard de Radeclif, of Radcliffe, an ancestor of the Barons Fitz-Walter and Earls Sussex), and was heiress to her brother Henry de Bury, [*Deputy Keeper's Report*, No. 32; Appendix, pp. 348 and 357]. By this alliance the manor and lordship of Bury was acquired, together with estates in Whitefield, Underworth, Chetham, Crompton, Sholger [now Sholver], and Wolstenholme.

On 10th June, 1291, he had the right of free warren granted to him for ever by the king, being liberty to hunt over all his estates, [*Cal. Rot. Chart.*, 19 Edw. I]; and by a Quo Warranto this writ was, a year later, confirmed to him and his heirs, [*Rot. Placit. de Quo Warr. apud Lanc.*, 20 Edw. I].

Sir Roger was one of the nine witnesses who signed the charter granted to Mamecestre [Manchester], 14th May, 29 Edward I (1301).

On 16th October, 7 Edward II (1313), described as Sir Roger de Pilkington, son of Alexander de

Pilkington, he receives pardon (doubtless on payment of a heavy fine), for having taken part in the death of Piers Gaveston and others in the risings during the reign of Edward II, and as an adherent of Thomas Earl of Lancaster, [*Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. p. 67, No. 12].

Sir Roger de Pilkington, "bacheleur," being in arms against the king, was taken prisoner at the battle of Boroughbridge in March of 15th Edward II (1322), [*Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. p. 200, No. 190]; and on the 11th July, for having adhered to the Earl of Lancaster and the barons in rebellion, he submits to a fine of £200, in consideration whereof his life is spared and he is discharged from prison, [*Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. p. 204, No. 28].

In 1325 he was summoned to perform military service in Guyenne, his pardon having been granted on the condition that he would serve the king in his wars, [*Parl. Writs*, vol. i, p. 691, No. 192].

His seal is extant, having been discovered by the late William Langton, appended to a deed dated November, 31 Edward I (1302), [*Chetham Deeds*]. The shield is surmounted by a squirrel on a tree branch, while its point rests upon a hare. The charge is the well-known "cross patonce."

Sir Roger died about 20 Edward III (1347),¹³ and was outlived by his wife Alicia, who was party to a fine in 1383-84, [*32nd Report D. K.* p. 357].

They left issue six children—

1. *SIR ROGER*, to whom reference will be made later under descent VI, on page 14.

2. *ROBERT*, who was ancestor of the Rivington branch, and from whom the Bishop of Durham descended, [see VIc, on page 36].

¹³ No Inquisition post mortem has been found, so it is probable he was slain in the wars abroad. In 1349 his son Roger is described as holding the manor of Pilkington.

3. *HENRY*, and three daughters, particulars of whom will be found in the sheet pedigree, including *ISABELLA*, who was the wife of Sir Thomas de Lathom (son of Thomas de Lathom and Eleanor his wife), and her daughter Isabella de Lathom became the wife of Sir John de Stanley, from whom descended the Earls of Derby, [*32nd Report of D.K.*].

VI.—SIR ROGER DE PILKINGTON, the eldest son of Sir Roger, was born about 1325. On the death of his father in 1347 he became lord of Pilkington manor, &c., and after the decease of his mother (Alicia, daughter of Adam de Bury) succeeded to the manors of Bury and various other estates which were acquired through her.¹⁴

According to the Pipe Rolls of 17 and 19 Edw. III (1343 and 45) he was fined twice the sum of 40s. for not accepting the honour of knighthood.¹⁵

In 1349 he is described as holding the manor of Pilkington under John de la Warre, Baron of Mamcestre, "which Roger his ancestor formerly held," [*vide the Lansdown MSS. and the Birch Feodary*].

We find that Sir Roger was in favour with Edward III and Richard II, being five times chosen one of the knights of the shire for co. Lancaster, viz., in 1364-5, 1368, 1377, 1381, and 1384. [*Parl. Writs Claus.* 37 Edw. III, m. 31; 42 Edw. III, m. 14; 51 Edw. III, m. 12; 5 Ric. II, m. 5; and 7 Ric. II, m. 1].

In 1369 he and four others were appointed Commissioners of Array for the county of Lancaster,

¹⁴ There is in the Duchy of Lancaster Chancery Rolls exemplification of record and process of imparlance (Henry de Bury complainant, and Alicia, widow of Roger de Pilkington, and Roger, son of Roger de Pilkington, defendants), bearing date 22nd September, 1360, wherein it is shown that Alicia was entitled to the manor of Bury, under fine 6 Edward II (1313), after the death of Margery, daughter of Richard de Radecliff, and Henry de Bury, the brother of Alicia, [*32nd Report of Deputy Keeper*, pp. 348 and 357].

¹⁵ Roger was not in reality liable for knight service, being in 1343 only about 18 years old.

by royal mandate, to press and enrol 400 archers to accompany John of Gaunt to Aquitaine, [*Rot. Vascon.* 43 Edw. III, m. 5, Turr. Lond].

On 1st June, 1382, a precept is granted for the payment to Sir Roger de Pilkington, knight, and to Robert de Clifton, of £10, their expenses to Parliament at Westminster, as knights elected for the duchy commonalty, [*Close Roll, class xxv. A 6, Duchy of Lanc. Records*].

On 20th February, 1382-3, Sir Roger and three others were appointed Commissioners of Array against the Scotch for Salfordshire, [*40th Report of Deputy Keeper, p. 526*].

In 1386 we find him as one of the four Pilkingtons who were witnesses at the great heraldic controversy¹⁶ of "*Scrope v. Grosvenor*," (the original roll of which, formerly kept in the Tower of London, is now in the Public Record office), and is described as "*Monseigneur Roger de Pilkington, chevalier, of the age of 60 years and more*," [see also *Palmer MS., C. 68; Barritt's folio MS., 127, Chetham Lib.*].

He died 2nd January, 8 Hen. IV (1406-7), his Inquisition P.M. being held 12th Aug., 9 Hen. IV, [*Duchy Lanc. Records, class xxv, A 7, No. 54*], and left issue as follows:—

1. *SIR JOHN*, his heir, of whom we treat as descent VII.

2. *MABELLA* (also called Isabella) the wife of Thomas de Lathom (son of Sir Thomas de Lathom, knight), who died 3rd Nov., 1383.

3. *LORA* (Laura), who, according to the Standish pedigree, married Laurence Standish, of Standish.

VII.—*SIR JOHN DE PILKINGTON*, Knight (son and heir of Sir Roger, descent VI), was born about

¹⁶ See Appendix C.

1365 (38 Edward IV), and died in March, 1421 (8 Henry V), as shown by Inquisition post mortem, [*Duchy of Lanc. Records*, class xxv, A 8, No. 100].

When about eighteen years old (say in 1383), he married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Verdon, and widow of Hugh de Bradshagh — by which latter she had a son, Sir William de Bradshagh [Bradshaw], of Blackrod and Westleigh, whose only daughter, Elizabeth, became the wife of Sir Richard Harrington,¹⁷ and is named in several of the entails subsequently referred to as made by Margaret, when widow of Sir John de Pilkington.

By a writ of *diem clausit extremum* of 20th August, 1383, Margaret claimed dower out of lands settled on her by Hugh de Bradshagh, and she is therein described as “wife of John, son of Roger de Pilkington, Chivalier.” This dower was granted, and the writ of assignment bears date 27th August, 1383, [*32nd Deputy-Keeper’s Report*, appendix, p. 356].

John had a pardon granted to him on the 26th August, 1383, on payment of a fine of twenty marks, enforced for having married Margaret without consent of the king, whose ward she was at the time, being a tenant *in capite*, [*Duchy Patent Rolls*]. The properties acquired by this alliance were considerable, amongst which were the seven manors of Stagenhoe in Hertfordshire, of Bricklesworth, Clipston, of Kelmarsh in Northamptonshire, of Bresingham in co. Norfolk, and of Stanstede and Chedburg in co. Suffolk. These estates, after the death of Sir John and his wife, passed, according to the entails, to the issue of Margaret, as set forth in the various fines, copies of which will be found in Appendix D.

¹⁷ See Appendix I.

Sir John was one of those who gave evidence in 1386, at the great Scrope *v.* Grosvenor trial,¹⁸ being then described as "twenty years old or more."

On 12th April, 3 Henry IV (1402), protection was granted by the king to Sir John de Pilkington for one year, on his going to Germany in the retinue of Lady Blanche,¹⁹ the king's daughter, [*Rymer's Fœdera* original edition, vol. viii, p. 242].

On 12th August, 9 Henry IV (1408), he succeeded to his father's estates, and livery of lands was granted as of fee of the manors of Bury, Chetham, Pilkington, &c., [*vide Inquisition post mortem*].

In 1413 (1 Henry V) he obtained confirmation of free warren, which, in 1291, had been granted by King Edward I to his grandfather, Sir Roger, [*Cal. Rot. Chart.*, p. 121].

Sir John and his son—"John junior"—fought at the Battle of Agincourt in 1415, [see *History of the Battle of Agincourt*, by Sir Harris Nicolas, K.H., second edition, pp. 128, 360, 383], and his retinue supplied the important quota of three esquires, ten lances, and forty-five archers, [*Harleian MS.* 782, also *MS. M 1* in the College of Arms]. This was a considerable following, for Lord Scrope only provided six lances and fourteen archers.

In 1419 (6 Henry V), he was appointed Sheriff of Northamptonshire.

On 3rd November, 1420, at Melun [Meulan], a commission is issued to John de Roos, Knight, and Roger Makerell to array the men of John Pilkington and Richard Molyneers, Knights; also the archers of Cheshire in the retinue of Robert Babthorpe and John Pilkington, [*Norman Rolls of Henry V, 42nd Report of the Deputy Keeper*, p. 392-3]. There is a similar commission, dated Paris, 5th Decem-

¹⁸ See Appendix C.

¹⁹ Blanche married Louis Count Palatine of the Rhine.

ber, 1420, to Gilbert Umfraville (who was killed shortly afterwards at the sanguinary Battle of Beaujé in Anjou) and Robert Makerell.

Margaret, the wife of Sir John, died 28th April, 1436, as shown by the Inquisition post mortem for co. Suffolk, dated 21st February, 15 Henry VI; and, as already stated, the date of Sir John's death was 8th March, 1421. They had issue nine children.

1. *SIR JOHN*, of whom we shall treat shortly as descent VIII, but who died without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew Sir Thomas, the eldest son of Sir John's brother Edmund.

2. *EDMUND*, to whom reference is made later as descent VIIIA, on page 23.

3. A son, who is said to have died young.²⁰

4. *ROGER*, who had no issue.

5. *ROBERT*, whose eldest son was Sir John, of Wakefield (treated of on page 29), from whom the Yorkshire branch trace their descent, though through a natural son of Sir John.

Robert is named in fine levied 8 Henry VI (1430). He and his sons are referred to in Appendix K.

6. *ELIZABETH*, who married Sir William Atherton, her father's ward, and had issue.

7. *MARGARET*, who married, first, Nicholas Griffin, who died 15 Hen. VI (1437) leaving five sons; and, secondly, Sir Thomas Savile [Savell] of Howley and Thornhill, knight of the shire for co. York, in 1442, by whom there were four children. Her daughter, Anna Savile, married Sir John Butler, knight, of Bewsey, Baron of Warrington, who was

²⁰ In the Visitations of Yorkshire of 1584 and 1612, a Charles Pilkington is mentioned as being the father of Bidget, the second wife of Sir Robert Babthorpe of Babthorpe, who died 9 Hen. VI (1431). It is a question whether this Charles was the third son of Sir John.

murdered, it is said, out of revenge, at the instigation of Thomas Stanley, first Earl of Derby.

8. *HANNAH*, who married Sir Francis Bernard, of Acorn Bank, Westmoreland, ancestor of the Earl of Bandon.

9. *KATHERINE*, who married Sir Henry Scarisbrick, of Scarisbrick, near Ormskirk, who fought at Agincourt, along with his father-in-law and brother-in-law, [33rd *Report of Deputy Keeper*, p. 33]. They had a son, Henry, and three daughters.

VIII.—SIR JOHN PILKINGTON, Knight-Banneret, was born about 1393, for it was found at the Inquisition post mortem, 9 Henry V (1421), that he was 28 years of age, and the son and heir of Sir John de Pilkington, Chevalier, [39th *Report of Deputy Keeper*, p. 543].

This Sir John during his father's lifetime was called John Pilkington, *junior*, and even after his father's decease he is occasionally so called in the records, doubtless with intent, as there were several persons named John living contemporaneously, some of whom attained positions of eminence, and will be referred to in due course.

On the 25th October, 1415, he, with his father, fought at the battle of Agincourt, and upon that memorable occasion received the honour of Knight-Banneret. Beyond the facts given of the strength of the retinue brought to the field of Agincourt, and the recognition of good service shown by the knighting of John Pilkington, junior, there are other indications of the power of the family at this period. They were in a position to assist the Crown in the sore straits to which the king was well known to have been driven for money, and this is shown by the following extract from the copy of the record given on page 18 of the Appendix to the *History of*

the Battle of Agincourt, by Sir Harris Nicolas [2nd edition]—wherein it is stated that, of the king's jewels handed by him to his followers—as security for wages due to them and their retinue—there were pledged to “John Pilkington and William Bradshawe²¹ a little tablet of gold, garnished “with the arms of England and France, and a “gold chain, wrought with letters, crowns,” &c.²² These jewels were not redeemed until 1431 (10 Henry VI), sixteen years after they had been pledged, as shown by the *Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of the Exchequer* (vol. ii. p. 140), of 9 and 10 Henry VI, No. 6. The entry runs as follows:—“*Memorandum*: That John “Pilkington and William Bradshawe restored by “me Oliver Chorley, on the 3rd December, 10 “Henry VI (1431), to the Lord Treasurer and “Chamberlain, one little tablet of gold, with the “arms of England and France, with a chain of “gold made of letters . . . and crowns; with “one bracelet with a little chain of gold [*serura* “*de auro*]; together weighing by the troy weight 8½ “ounces, and in which the gold was value of 28s.” [the ounce].

King Henry V rewarded his followers liberally, and in the *Norman Rolls* of 1417-8 is the following grant, which was signed by the king himself, at Falais, 12th January, 1418:—

“FOR JOHN PILKYNGTON.—The Lord the King to all, &c., “greeting. Know ye that of our special grace and for the good “service which our beloved and faithful John Pilkynghon the “younger has rendered and will render in future we grant to him “the office of our Escheator in Ireland, to have and to hold the “aforesaid office—by himself or by his competent deputy, for “whom he will be answerable—for the term of his life; receiving

²¹ William Bradshawe was cousin to Sir John Pilkington, and is named amongst the retinue of Henry V, in his first expedition, as bringing three archers.

²² The letters were probably S.S., a device then used by royalty.

"in the same office, from the death of Ralph Standysh, Esq., "who had the office while he lived (as it is said), all manner of "sureties [*vadia*], fees, profits, and other commodities whatso- "ever to the same office appertaining or belonging," &c.

Sir John's name as Escheator constantly appears in the Irish records. By letters patent of Henry V at Rouen, 8th February, 1418-19, he was appointed Clerk of the Market and Keeper of the Weights and Measures in Ireland for life, [*Norman Roll*, 6 Henry V, 41st Report of the Deputy Keeper, p. 727]; this appointment was confirmed by patent of the 14th February, 1 Henry VI (1422).

On 2nd July, 1421, protection was granted to Sir John Pylkyngton, of Pylkyngton, in the retinue of the King, [*Cal. of French Roll*, 9 Henry V; 44th Report of the Deputy Keeper, p. 627].

In 10 and 11 Henry VI (1431-33), he was one of the Sheriffs of Chester, [31st Report of the Deputy Keeper, p. 230], and in 19 and 20 Henry VI (1440-42) was Mayor and Escheator of the city of Chester, [*Ibid.*].

Sir John married Elizabeth,²³ the daughter of Sir Edmund de Trafford, the alchemist, by Alice, co-heir of Sir William Venables. The marriage articles were dated 1424-25, [*Harleian MS.* 2112, p. 138], and the deed of dowry, of which the following is a short *resumé*, is dated 3 Henry VI (1425). It states that John de Pilkyngton, knight, grants a dowry to Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund de Trafford, knight, at the porch of the Collegiate Church of St. Mary at Manchester, at the time of their espousals,²⁴ of all the lands, tenements, &c.,

²³ After her husband's death Elizabeth married Sir Peter Legh, Knight, of Lyme, co. Chester, as his second wife, and the marriage settlement was dated 10th October, 1451. [See Earwaker's *East Cheshire*, pp. 293 and 303.] She died at Bradley, 4th April, 1474.

²⁴ We have here incidentally a note of the ancient custom of solemnising marriages in the porch of the church, and not, as nowadays, at the altar; although marriage was then esteemed as a sacrament. Chaucer says of *Ye Wife of Bath*—"Husbands at the church door had she had five."

in Bury, occupied by about thirty tenants (whose names are enumerated) ; also the messuages, &c., which Richard de Byllyngs and John de Birches of Smethley occupy in Chetham. The deed of confirmation of this, bearing date 20th April, 1438, after the death of Sir John's mother, who previously had the same dower, is witnessed by Harry de Lever, Thomas de Trafford, Roger de Bradley, priest,²⁵ John de Bamford, and Rauf de Olgrefe, [*Lancashire MSS.*, vol. xxxviii, Chetham Library].

In 1440 (18 Henry VI) an extraordinary dispute arose out of a demand from Sir John for the payment of a tax called "the green wax" (so called from the colour of the seal to the writs). Sir John declined to pay, stating that he owed none—probably doubting the legality of the levy. The Sheriff of Lancashire, Sir John Byron, after further demands, lodged a petition with the Council of the Duchy of Lancaster in London, who ordered him to distrain. The Sheriff thereon seized Sir John's cattle, just after he had left for his estate in Northamptonshire. In retaliation some of the Sheriff's cattle were seized by Sir John's brother Robert, and a replevin suit against Robert was issued. On a writ being granted, the Sheriff's under-bailiff made seizure of cattle from Robert, and Sir John enraged thereat, sent his brother, "with divers men of the county of York," at night to Rochdale, where, after a stout fight (one man being seriously injured about the head by a sword), cattle belonging to the under-bailiff were carried off into Yorkshire. Thereon redress was demanded, and a settlement was arrived at,

²⁵ Roger de Bradley was Rector of Bury, in succession to John, son of Henry de Pilkington ; and on his death, in 1462, George Pilkington, priest, (see note 41), was appointed Rector by his kinsman, Sir Thomas Pilkington, Lord of Pilkington and Bury.

[*Calendar of Proceedings in Chancery*, printed edition, 1830, vol. ii, pp. 20 and 21].

Sir John's will is dated 12th October, 25 Hen. VI (1447), and he died 23rd Feb., 29 Hen. VI (1451), aged 58, without issue. At the Inquisition post mortem after his death, held in Northampton on the 4th May, 1451, as to the manor of Bricklesworth, it was found that Thomas Pilkington, son of Edmund deceased (the brother to Sir John), was the next heir, and of the age of 21 years and more.

VIII A.—EDMUND PILKINGTON, the second son of Sir John, *senior*, and Margaret, the Verdon heiress, died during the lifetime of his brother, Sir John, *junior*, of whom we have just spoken. He is named in several settlements as second in entail. Edmund was living between 1399 and 1430; also in 1437, when the Inquisition P.M. was held after his mother's death. He appears to have passed a quiet, uneventful life.

His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Booth, of Barton, by whom there were no children. He married afterwards Katherine, sister of John Assheton.

In Parliamentary Rolls, vol. VI, pages 34, 35 [in the case of Sir Ralph Assheton *v.* Robert Lever, 6 Edw. IV (1466)] the maternity of Edmund's children is clearly proved, for it is therein stated that Thomas Pilkington (Edmund's eldest son), Sheriff of the county of Lancashire, was "near akin to" Ralph Assheton, knight, being son of Edmund "and son of Katherine, sister of John Assheton" "the father of John Assheton the father of Ralph."

The date of his death is not known, but it was prior to 1451, and during the lifetime of his brother, Sir John, as shown by the Inquisition after the death of the latter, which has previously been referred to.

The issue by the second marriage was *SIR THOMAS* (of whom we shall treat as descent IXA), and six others, as will be seen by reference to the sheet pedigree.

History is apt to dwell more upon the details of victory than upon the sorrowful trials that mark the issues of a losing cause, and, while it recounts the honours of the victors, the inevitable loss to the other side is forgotten. To such a crisis we now come in the record of the Pilkingtons. Among the supporters drawn by King Richard III to the battle-field of Bosworth (where the last of our Plantagenet kings showed the never-failing valour of his race, and lost his life in defending his crown) was Sir Thomas Pilkington, eldest son of Edmund. I use the word supporters advisedly, for the result to him and his family shows that he was not among the wavering and half-hearted. Sir Thomas Pilkington stands conspicuous as one of those who suffered attainder and forfeiture of his large estates; and the spoils of his house went far to build up the great possessions of the Stanley who on that day was created Earl of Derby by the victor, Henry VII, [*Hutton's Bosworth Field*, also *Rotuli Parl.*, p. 276, and Appendix E, *post*].

We shall now proceed with the details of Sir Thomas's eventful career:—

IXA.—*SIR THOMAS PILKINGTON*, Knight, was born about 1425, as shown by the Inquisition taken at Bricklesworth 4th March, 29 Henry VI (1451), after the death of his uncle Sir John, at which latter date he succeeded to the family estates in Lancashire and elsewhere.

Many writers, more especially those who have treated of the Yorkshire branch, confuse this Sir Thomas with his cousin Thomas (the son of Robert

and brother of Sir John of Yorkshire, of whom we treat shortly), a much younger man.

He married, in 1442, Margaret, his first cousin, the daughter of Sir Richard Harrington, of West Leigh, county Lancashire, and of Woolfage and Brixworth, in co. Northampton, [see Appendix I]. Being akin, a dispensation to marry (necessary according to the canons of the Church of Rome), was granted to him, as is shown by the records at the Lichfield Episcopal Registry.

His principal residence was the Manor House of Bury, which, as a reward for his good services, King Edward IV, on the 2nd May, 1469, granted him a license "to fortify and castellate," [*Close Roll, Duchy of Lanc. Records*; and 37th Deputy Keeper's Report, Appendix I, p. 179; also *Townley's MS.*, G 15]. His other residences were Stand Hall, near Pilkington (of which there is a portion remaining, as referred to elsewhere), and Stagenhoe, near St. Alban's, in Herts. It has often been stated, in error, that Stand Hall, Pilkington, was a fortified mansion, but no indications of this are to be found, [see Appendix A]. Bury Manor House being a fortified structure was, like other buildings of a similar character, entirely destroyed and razed to the ground shortly after the battle of Bosworth, and not a vestige of it now remains.²⁶ Sir Thomas

²⁶ It would be interesting to learn something further of this embattled Manor House of Bury. Opposite to the old parish church formerly stood a strongly fortified post, which the late Mr. W. Thompson Watkin states was one of the defences of the Roman road leading north from Manchester. It has been suggested that on the foundations of this older fort the crenelated structure of Bury Manor was built, and that it was probably dismantled in the reign of Henry VII after the attainder of Sir Thomas Pilkington, as Leland, the King's Antiquary in the following reign, describes it as in ruins. In his *Itinerary*, speaking of Bury, Leland says, "There is a ruin of a castle by the parish church of the town; it belonged with the town sometime to the Pilkingtons, but now to the Earls of Derby." "Pilkingtons had a place hard by in Pilkington Park." Some time back a large stone belonging to a Gothic arch of a doorway was dug up in the ground called Castle Croft, and on it were carved the arms of Adam de Bury, after whose death the Manor House and the lord-

evidently was in great favour with Edward IV, for he appointed him four times high sheriff for the county of Lancashire, viz., in 1463 as Thomas Pilkington, esquire; again in 1465 and in 1473 under the same appellation; and in 1482 as Sir Thomas Pilkington, knight.

There is a matter of doubt as to the exact date when he was knighted, but it would be between May, 1473, when he was called *esquire* in the rental of Thomas la Warre, Lord of Mamecestre, and the 26th June, 1475, when, as a witness to a Rivington deed, he is styled *knight*.

Sir Thomas fought at the battle of Bosworth Field, on Monday, 22nd August, 1485, as is shown by *Harleian MS.* 542, folio 34, which says "Part of their names shall you hear that came to King Richard—Sir James Harrington, Sir Robert his brother, Sir Thomas Pilkington [Pilkylton]. All these sware King Richard should wear the crown." His loyalty to his king [Richard III] resulted, as already narrated, in misfortune to his family, for by bill of attainder, passed by the first Parliament of Henry VII, which assembled 7th November, 1485, the whole of the Lancashire estates belonging to Sir Thomas were forfeited to the Crown, [see *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, vol. vi, p. 276a, Henry VII; also Appendix E, at the end of this volume].

In 1487, still holding strong Yorkist sympathies, he joined Lambert Simnel, the counterfeit Plantagenet, and fought at the bloody battle of Stoke, near Newark, 16th June, 1487, where he was

ship of the manor descended to the Pilkingtons, Sir Roger de Pilkington having married Alicia, the daughter of Adam de Bury. [See Descent VI.] The remains of the interior buildings excavated are plainly of a mediæval character, but the enclosing wall of the area (as described by Dr. Aikin at the end of the last century) tends to the supposition of a Roman fort having originally been on the spot.

A ground plan of the site in question is to be found in Dr. Aikin's Survey of 1793, published in his *Description of the Country 40 miles round Manchester*

slain.²⁷ After this latter battle the remaining lands, in which he had only a life interest under the entail—being the manors and estates in the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Herts, and Notts—were forfeited to the Crown, and conferred by Henry VII on [George Stanley] Lord Strange, son of the first Earl of Derby, who died in his father's lifetime. Afterwards, however, Roger, the son of Sir Thomas Pilkington, succeeded in recovering the whole or greater portion of these particular estates outside Lancashire.

In 1487 Sir Thomas "presented" to the Rectory of Brisingham, being just prior to his death; but in 1493 his son Roger "presented." He left issue—

1. *ROGER*, of whom we treat in descent Xa.

2. *CHARLES*, who was appointed on 3rd November, 1476, rector of Stillington, and a prebendary of York. By his will he directs his body to be buried in the choir of the church of St. Nicholas, Stillington; and among the bequests is one of forty shillings to his "brother Roger." This will was proved 4th November, 1494, [*Reg. Test. Capit. Ebor. II, 8a*; see also Brown Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*].

3. *JANE*, who married Sir William, son of Sir Thomas de la More, of Liverpool, [*vide* More pedigree in the More papers, copies of which are in the archives of the Liverpool Corporation].

XA.—*ROGER PILKINGTON*, the son of Sir Thomas, was probably born about the year 1445, as his father was married in 1442, and the first mention of him

²⁷ Some authorities have stated that Sir Thomas was killed at the Battle of Bosworth Field, but that was not so. Hutton, who collected from every available source particulars relating to the battle and the leaders and captains on both sides, published them in his *Battle of Bosworth Field*, and does not name Sir Thomas amongst the killed; nor is he mentioned in *Harleian MS. 542*, folio 34, which contains a list of the slain. Further, the royal grant of the confiscated estates to Thomas, Earl of Derby, has the words "which were" "lately those of Thomas Pilkington, attainted."

is in a settlement of 1460. He married Alice, the daughter of Sir John Savage, knight, of Clifton, in the County Palatine of Chester, whose mother, Katherine, was sister to Thomas Stanley, first Earl of Derby.

By the Inquisitions post mortem held in Norfolk and Suffolk in 8-9 Henry VII (1493) six years after the death of his father, it was found that Roger was son and heir to Sir Thomas Pilkington. Roger in the meantime had got the second attainder of his father, together with the grant made to Lord Strange, reversed, being in relation to the Verdon estates which were entailed.

He seems to have lived a retired life at his seat of Brisingham, county Norfolk, where he began to rebuild the church, which had fallen into decay; but did not live to see the completion in 1527—the date shown by the carving on the north wall of the nave. The arms of Pilkington, quartering those of Verdon [the great grandmother of Roger, and through whom the manor of Brisingham was acquired], are carved over the west door of the tower. The Rev. Francis Blomefield, in his *History of Norfolk*, states that against the north wall of the chancel there originally stood a raised monument to the memory of the Pilkingtons, and that it was adorned with two fair portraitures and escutcheons with epitaphs. This monument, however, was ultimately taken down, that it might not hinder the uniformity of the altar rails.

On the 19th January, 1512, he “presented” to Clipston church, co. Northampton, of which he was patron.

The exact date of his death is not known, but it would be between 1512 and 1527, as mentioned above. He died leaving issue six daughters, co-heiresses, amongst whom his property was divided, as will be seen in the sheet pedigree.

YORKSHIRE BRANCH.



Seal of Sir John Pilkington of Wakefield.

The founder of this family was :—

IXB.—SIR JOHN PILKINGTON, of Pilkington Hall, near Wakefield, co. York—eldest son of Robert (*vide* sheet pedigree), and grandson of Sir John de Pilkington, who married the Verdon heiress—probably born about 1425. He is named as sixth in the entail of the Verdon estates in the fine levied September, 1460, [*Fees of Fines, Divers Counties*, 39 Henry VI, 401-405, No. 454].

Sir John married, in 1464, Jane (Joan), daughter and co-heiress of William de Balderston, of Balderston, but after the death of her husband, in 1478, she married Sir Thomas Wortley, from whom she was afterwards divorced, and on the 10th September, 1488, William, Bishop of Dromore, was directed to veil "Joan."²⁸ Her will, which is dated 2nd January, 12 Henry VII (1497), is given in Appendix F; it directs that her body be buried in the "Nun's Quire" at Monkton, in her habit, and that her moiety of the Lancashire estates, under the will of her father, be passed to her paternal relatives in a manner she carefully sets forth.²⁹

²⁸ A lady, after the death of her husband, or on being divorced, was allowed to take a vow of chastity, and was then called a vowess. A sort of investiture took place, when the officiator gave the vowess a veil and a ring. She was not necessarily severed from the world, and could dispose of her property as she thought fit.

²⁹ Certain writers have stated that Jane, at the time she married Sir John Pilkington, was the widow of Sir Ralph de Langton. This could not be the case, for the Jane Balderston who married Ralph de Langton (Baron of Newton) was a widow in 1419, nine years before the birth of Wm. Balderston, whose daughter Jane married Sir John Pilkington. At the Inquisition P.M., held 36 Hen. VI (1459) it was found that William Balderston was then 29 years old—therefore he was born in 1428. (*See Note 62*)

In 1461 John was appointed "in special tail" Chief Forester of Sowerby Chase, and on 30th June, 1461, was created Constable of Chester Castle for life, and described as "*Armiger pro corpore nostro*," [*Recognizance Rolls of Chester*, 1 and 2 Edward IV, 2 m (6); and 17 and 18 Edward IV, 8 m (5); 31st *Report of Deputy Keeper*, p. 230].

In 1462 (2 Edward IV), by letters patent from the King (in whose hands were the temporalities of the bishopric of Durham at this time), he was appointed steward and bailiff of the lordship and liberty of Houenden (Howden), Yorkshire, for life, [*Durham Records*; 35th *Report of Deputy Keeper*, p. 90].

He acted as Escheator for Lancashire, and from 1464 to 1472 is always described either as John Pilkington, esquire, or esquire of the King's body, but in 1472 is called Sir John Pilkington, knight.

In the Rent Roll of Whalley Abbey we find that John Pilkington held in 1463, at a rental of £21 6s. 8d. (a large sum in those days), the park of Ightenhull, near Pendle, and that he paid £18 6s. 8d. for the farming of the manor of Rochdale.

In 1461 (1 Edward IV) there is a grant by letters patent from the King to John Pilkington, Esq., in special tail, of the manor of Thornton in Craven, in the county of York, and of the manor of Linton-super-Ouse in the same county, "lately belonging to Thomas Lord de Roos, attainted"; also of the manors of Grimesthorpe, Edenham, Aylesthorp, and Senthorp in county Lincoln, "lately belonging to William Viscount Beaumont"; of the manor of Turnhamhall, in county York, "lately belonging to the said Thomas" [Thomas Lord de Roos]; of the manors of Malteby and Hoton, in county York, "lately John, Lord Clifford's"; also the manor of Hoale, or Hoell, in county Lincoln,

“lately Thomas Claymond’s, attainted,” [*Cal. Rot. Parl.*, p. 303].

In 1464 there is another patent of grant in special tail to John Pilkington, “Esquire of the King’s Body,” [*Cal. Rot. Parl.*, p. 308; and *Rot. Parl.*, vol. v, p. 535].

In 1473 (13 Edward IV), the King grants in another patent to John Pilkington, “Knight of the King’s Body,” the lands forfeited by John Catrell, late of Selby, &c., which Henry Pilkington, Sir John’s brother, had held during his lifetime under a similar grant from the King, [*Cal. Rot. Pat.*, p. 308; and *Rot. Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 80].

On 7th June, 1475, Archbishop Nevill made him Seneschal of the barony of Sherburn, [*Reg. Nevill*, ii, 18a].

In 1475 Sir John built and endowed a chantry chapel in the parish church of Wakefield, now Wakefield Cathedral.³⁰

In 1477 (14th April, 17 Edward IV), he was

³⁰ This foundation was authorized by letters patent from Edward IV (1st June, 15 Edw. IV); and by the Deed of Endowment Sir John Pilkington appointed, as his first chaplain, James Smethurst, and he enjoined that the “chaplains be prohibited from holding any other office, and from frequenting “taverns, or playing dice, cards, or other dishonest games.” This is an extremely early allusion to card-playing and its attendant mischiefs.

The priests who served this chantry from the foundation to the suppression of chantries by Henry VIII, were as follows:—

NAME.	DATE OF INSTITUTION.	PATRONS.
James Smethurste	...20th Dec., 1475...	Sir John Pilkington.
John Spyve27th July, 1483...	Nominated by Sir Charles Pilkington, Knt., as guardian of Edward, son of Sir John Pilkington, a minor.
Egidius Kaye15th Sept., 1506...	Sir Arthur Pilkington.
William Swanne1st June, 1543...	Assigns of Sir Arthur Pilkington.

The funds of the chantry chapel having been confiscated at the Reformation, there appears to have been a re-grant, as a place of sepulture, in 1691, to Sir Lyon Pilkington, Baronet, a lineal descendant of Sir John, for himself and his heirs, on the condition that he and his successors would keep the fabric in thorough repair for ever. This arrangement is set forth in an agreement between Sir Lyon and the Churchwardens of Wakefield, dated 4th Dec., 1691, which is too lengthy to recite here; but a copy will be found in *The History of the Cathedral Church of the Diocese of Wakefield*, by John W. Walker, F.S.A., M.R.C.S., &c., published in 1888, a work well worth perusal and study. The chapel is 24 feet in length and 22 in breadth.

admitted one of the chamberlains of the Exchequer, [*Liber Niger*].

In 1478 Sir John fell sick at Skipton Castle,³¹ where he was probably in attendance on the Earl of Cumberland, and he thereon made his will, dated 28th June, [*Lansdown MS.* 1219, fol. 115, British Museum]. This will is too lengthy to recite, interesting though it be, but in it he requests that his body be buried in his chantry chapel at Wakefield. He makes certain bequests to relatives and servants, and leaves to "Dame Johan" her dower of lands in Bradley, together with Pilkington Hall, near Wakefield, and Snapthorpe for her life. He beseeches my Lord of Gloucester [who afterwards was King Richard III] and my Lord Chamberlain [Lord Hastings] to act as executors, assisted by William Calverley and Robert Chaloner. To the Duke of Gloucester he wills "an emerald, set in gold, to "cost 100 marks"; to "my Lord Chamberlain a "bed of arras, with angels of gold." He requests that *EDWARD*, his only son by his marriage then alive, be entrusted to the wardship of his executors aforementioned, on permission being granted by the King, who is to have 500 marks. To this son Edward he leaves the bulk of his estates on his attaining the age of 24 years; but the will sets forth that, in the event of his dying before reaching that age, or without issue, the property, to use Sir John's words, is "to go to *ROBERT PILKINGTON*, "my son bastard, and his issues male, and to each "one of my brethren and their issues male, one "after other."

³¹ Skipton Castle, in Craven, co. York, formerly held by John, Lord Clifford, was seized under Act of Attainder on the accession of Edward, Duke of York, to the throne in 1461, and was conferred, on the 9th May, 1465, in tail male, on Sir William Stanley; but after the death of the latter in 1476, the castle and honour of Skipton were demised by the King on Richard, Duke of Gloucester, his youngest brother. A copy of the grant is given in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. ix, p. 125.

Sir John died 29th December (18 Edward IV), 1478.³² His will (for copy see Appendix F) was proved 30th June, 1479, by Richard Duke of Gloucester, and administration was granted to "That most excellent prince, the Lord Richard Duke of Gloucester, executor in the same testament named."

After the death of *EDWARD*, the only surviving child by his marriage,³³ (between July, 1484, and October, 1484, then about 17 years old), the bulk of Sir John's vast property was inherited by *ROBERT* (whose mother was, according to report, Elizabeth Lever, of Darcey Lever), and from him descend the Pilkingtons of Yorkshire.

According to the Inquisition P.M. 19 Edward IV (1479), taken after the death of Sir John, the properties included, amongst others, the following:—
 "Turham Hall, Thornton in Craven (2 parts), Lynton-super-Ouse, Rothernell, Brayton, Malteby, Hoton, Stanley, Wakefield Lordship, Snaypthorpe, Lupsett Hall and Manor, Effleteburg, Stansfield, Bradley, Crynley Grange, Heley in Stanley, and lands in Yolton, Barley near Selby, Newsom in Craven, Rawmersh, Almondbury,³⁴ Kirkheton, Liver-

³² Sir John's seal is referred to under the heading of the "Origin of the Arms, Crest, and Motto," and a copy of it is given on page 29.

³³ Sir John, of Wakefield, had another son, who died in 1475, three years before he made his will. To the memory of this son a stained glass window was placed in the Chantry Chapel at Wakefield, which bore an inscription commencing "orate pro anima," and displaying the arms of Pilkington, with an annulet for difference (Sir John's father, Robert, being a fifth son), quartered with that of Balderston. In 1584, Robert Glover, Somerset Herald, visited Wakefield, and made notes of the heraldic glass, then in a somewhat damaged state. His notes are set forth in *Harleian MS.* No. 1394, and Roger Dodsworth, at a later period, gives particulars of the glass which remained in his time; this latter MS. is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Strange to relate, in 1872, when Wakefield Church was restored, what remained of the fifteenth century heraldic glass (then more or less of a scrappy nature) was removed, to make room for a series of modern glass windows, of scriptural subjects, then subscribed for.

³⁴ The name is met with of Charles Pilkington, of Almondbury, who was ordained acolyte on 21st September, 1482, sub-deacon on 18th April, 1484, deacon on 12th June, 1484, and priest on 18th September, [*Surtess Society*, vol. 45, p. 240]. He would, doubtless, be some near relative of Sir John.

sege, Dalton Rents, Hadelston, Robertthorpe, Flapsane, Thorneys, Wadsworth (called Le Hirst), Langfield, Westow, and Ovenden. In Lancashire, the lordship of Whitingham, and lands in Gose-nargh, Hacumsawe, and Dilworth. In Derbyshire, Staveley Manor; and in Lincoln, the manor of Halle Magna (called East Hall and West Hall), and the manor of Evesgrene."

Owing to the possessor of this great property having died seven years prior to the battle of Bosworth Field, his estates escaped the wreck which befel those of his cousin, Sir Thomas Pilkington. Had Sir John lived, there is but little doubt that his lands would have met a similar fate, as he was an equally ardent supporter of the House of York.

ROBERT PILKINGTON, above referred to, succeeded.³⁵ He married first, Alice, daughter and heiress of James Burella; and secondly, Alice, daughter of William Bernard, of Knaresborough, by whom he had a son, Arthur, of Bradley, who was his heir. This Arthur married Alice, daughter of Sir Richard Saville, and in the church at Elande is to be seen a monument to his memory, on which are the arms of Pilkington impaling those of Saville.

As the Yorkshire pedigree is fairly well given by Sir Bernard Burke from this point, it is unnecessary to proceed further with the descendants of Robert, who succeeded to the estates of Sir John of Wakefield.

RIVINGTON BRANCH.

The most obscure portion of our ground has now been traversed—obscure owing to the fact that the disturbing influences of civil war, attainders, confiscations, and the dispersion of families

³⁵ He, however, did not succeed to those estates which were given by Edward IV for the heirs male of Sir John, "lawfully begotten."

(especially during the reigns of Richard III and Henry VII), caused the destruction of nearly all early deeds. It will be seen, however, that thus far data have been given, step by step, for what has been advanced, and, for this reason, the descents may be taken as reliable, though they differ in many cases from what has been published by careless writers in the past. Most of the genealogical and topographical works disagree to a considerable extent with the records and deeds which still remain.

We have now to treat of the chief Rivington branch.³⁶ In that case the early family deeds are almost intact. It is, however, to be regretted that church registers, instituted by royal injunction in 1538, were but little cared for during the last century, and that the imperfect state of these important records may render it difficult for some of the offshoots to connect themselves with their ancestors named in the deeds. All the early Registers at Rivington from the date of the foundation of the church in 1566 to 1703, were destroyed—tradition says by fire—and, sad to relate, there are no copies of them, at present, to be found at Chester.³⁷

³⁶ The Pilkingtons had property in Rivington at a very early date, as mentioned previously. The *Testa de Nevill* says Alexander de Pilkington held six oxgangs of land in Rivington, and that afterwards the sons of his mother's brother held that land of him. These relatives would be the De Workedleghs [Worsleys], one of whom, Roger, son of Richard de Workedlegh, married Cecilia, the daughter of William de Roynton, a holder of twelve oxgangs of land in Rivington. The de Royntons, the de Workedleghs, and the de Pilkingtons appear about the same period to have been the proprietors of most of the tillable land in the place, [see Appendix G].

In 1297 (25 Edward I), according to the rent roll of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster [*Harleian MSS.*, cod. 2085, folio 528b], the six oxgangs belonging to Alexander de Pilkington were no longer farmed by the cousins referred to, but by Sir Alexander's son, Sir Roger de Pilkington; and ultimately were given by him to his second son, Robert, born prior to 1346 (the ancestor of the Bishop of Durham), which said Robert, referred to on page 36, in process of time acquired the greater portion of the township, together with the lordship of the manor.

³⁷ There are still many ancient wills at Chester which lie unsorted and unindexed.

In order to proceed we must retrace our steps to descent V, pages 12 and 13, where it is shown that Sir Roger de Pilkington, Lord of Pilkington and Bury, by his wife, Alicia de Bury, had three sons—Sir Roger (descent VI), Robert, and Henry. It is of the *second son*, Robert, and his descendants we have now to treat, and, for the sake of distinction, shall call him descent VIc.

VIC.—ROBERT DE PILKINGTON, of Pilkington, but afterwards lord of the manor of Rivington (as related in Appendix G), was born prior to 1346, judging from his statement at the Scrope-Grosvenor controversy,³⁸ wherein he is described as “40 years old or more.” He gave evidence in favour of Sir Robert Grosvenor, and declared that he had seen Sir Robert bearing the disputed arms, “*al gayne del Tour de Bruse et a Rochsirion en Paito*”; i.e., at the taking of the Tower of Brosses, and at La Roche sur Yon, in Poitou—which event happened about 1369, when part of Southern France revolted against the Black Prince.

On several occasions between 1374 and 1395 he was granted letters of protection by the King, under the Privy Seal, on his going abroad on service in the retinues of John of Gaunt, the Earl of Huntingdon, and others, [*Deputy Keeper's Reports*].

On the 9th January, 48 Edward III (1375), John, Duke of Lancaster and Baron of Halton, appointed Robert de Pilkington,³⁹ Esquire, to succeed

³⁸ See Appendix C.

³⁹ We find that John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, Baron of Halton, &c., in 1372, being about to cross the sea in the retinue of King Edward III, ordered Sir John de Boteler, sheriff of Lancashire, Mawkyn [Mathew] de Rixton [Seneschal de Halton], Wm. de Bradshagh, Robert de Pilkington, and Nicholas de Atherton, esquires, to meet him with a contingent of archers (varying in number from ten to twenty from each person), and that on the 18th July, 1372, warrants were issued by the Duke for the payment in advance of a month's wages to the trusty men selected, [*Duchy Records*].

Collateral Pedigree of the Families of Pilkington and Ainsworth.

(To face page 37.)

V.—Sir Roger de Pilkington, = Alicia, daughter of
lord of Pilkington and Adam de Bury.
Bury, &c. Living 1282;
died 1347.

John de Aynesworth. = Ellen.

VI.—Sir Roger de Pilkington. =
lord of Pilkington and
Bury. Born about 1325;
died 1407.

VIIc.—Robert de Pilkington, =
lord of Kivington. Born
prior to 1346; died prior
to 1413. [See VIc. pp.
36 and 37.]

Katherine, daughter of
John and Ellen de
Aynesworth. Mar-
ried about 1370, and
a widow in 1413.

John de Aynesworth, = Agnes. Writ
died 1389; Inquisi-
tion post mortem 3rd
1377.
(Kuerden's
Folio MS.,
p. 109.)

VIIIc.—Alexander.

Richard.

William.

Robert de Pilkington. Alive 1429. = Katherine, "daughter of
John de Aynesworth."

Married his cousin by licence of
dispensation, granted 1403 (*vide*
Lichfield Episcopal Registry,
wherein she is described as
"Katherine, daughter of John
de Aynesworth").

Mawkyn [Mathew] de Rixton⁴⁰ as the Seneschal of Halton, [*Duchy Records*].

He married [in or about the year 1370] Katherine, the daughter of John de Aynesworth of Aynesworth [Ainsworth] and Ellen his wife; and in 1413 she was a widow, [*vide Rivington Deeds*, Nos. 23 and 78].

On the 3rd October, 13 Richard II (1389), he was one of the jurors on the Inquisition post mortem, held after the death of his brother-in-law "John son of John de Aynesworth," who it is as well here to state had, by his wife Agnes, a daughter Katherine, who in 1403 married her cousin Robert de Pilkington, son of Robert, [*Lichfield Episcopal Registry*]. This latter Katherine is often confused with the Katherine de Aynesworth who married the Robert now under review, [see accompanying collateral pedigree].

Robert died prior to 1413, and had six sons, as will be seen by reference to the sheet pedigree; [*Rivington Deeds*, Nos. 19, 78, and 93; *Kuerden's MS.*, vol. iii, *Coll. of Arms*, and *Palmer MS.*, B 9].

VIIc.—ALEXANDER DE PILKINGTON, son and heir to Robert, and who succeeded his father as lord of the manor of Rivington, was born probably about 1370. He married Katharine, daughter of Richard del Croke of Whithull (Whittle), the marriage covenant being dated 9th June, 1402, [*Riv. Deeds*, Nos. 24 and 82.]

On 14th Sept., 39 Henry VI (1460), Alexander grants to Thurston Pylkynton, chaplain, Thomas, brother of Thurston, and others, the manor of

⁴⁰ Mawkyn de Rixton (of Rixton Hall, near Warrington, and who was Knight of the Shire in 1362) appears to have been employed by the King as a sort of admiral to collect ships at Liverpool, [*Federa*, vol. iii, p. 891], and both he and Robert de Pilkington served the Duke of Lancaster in the time of peace as well as in war. We may here mention that on 7th April, 1383, Thomas de Pilkington (probably a near relative of Robert) was appointed by the Duke as park keeper at Halton during pleasure, [*Duchy Records*].

Rivington, &c., and appoints Ralph his son his true and lawful attorney, [*Riv. Deed*, No. 28½].

The date of his death is not known, but he left four sons and two daughters, as shown by the Rivington Deeds, [see Sheet Pedigree].

VIIIc.—RALPH DE PILKINGTON, the eldest son of Alexander, was born probably about 1404, and, at his father's death, became lord of the manor of Rivington.

He married, as his first wife, Margery [Margeria] daughter of William Lever, prior to 1432, in which year she was abducted, as the following translation of the *Writ of Exigent*, issued in the 10th year of Henry VI, will show:—"Exigent
 "against Livesay and others, also Pilkington, of
 "Rivington.—The King to the Sheriff of Lancaster
 "greeting.—We command thee that thou shalt
 "issue an exigent [*exigi facias*] against Geoffrey de
 "Livesay and five others (named below) to take
 "and keep them in safe custody, so that their bodies
 "may be brought before our justices of Lancaster,
 "on Tuesday in the second week of Lent, to answer
 "to Ralph de Pilkynton, of Rovington, on a plea,
 "why, how, or by what means [*quare*] he, together
 "with John de Levesay, gent., Elias de Aynesworth
 "of Plesington, gent., Laurence de Aynesworth of
 "Preston, Richard de Aynesworth of Cokhotte
 "[Cokshotte] gentleman, and John de Harwode of
 "Hoghton, yeoman, did forcibly carry off [*rapue-*
 "*runt*] Margery wife of the said Ralph de Pil-
 "kynton at Rovynton, together with goods and
 "chattels of the said Ralph to the value of £40,
 "and abducted [*abduxerunt*] and detained her, &c.,
 "to the great injury of the said Ralph, and against
 "our peace, &c. And thou art to bring before our
 "justices at Lancaster, on Monday after the Feast
 "of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin (*i.e.* 8 Sept.)

“the said, &c. [six persons before named] unless they should not be within thy bailiwick. Witness, Wm. Babyngton, at Lancaster, the 10th year of our reign,” (i.e., 8th Sept., 10 Henry VI, 1431), [*Rivington Documents*, Nos. 16 and 87, *Kuerden MS.*, vol. iv, College of Arms, *Palmer*, D].

From this first wife he was divorced, but no cause is set forth in the decree of divorce, of which the following is a translation :—

“To all the sons of Holy Mother Church, &c. I, Robert Maderer, Lord Archdeacon of Chester, &c., in a certain cause of evil marriage and divorce before us moved, and elsewhere pending, between Margery, daughter of William de Lever, the accusing party, on the one part, and Rad’us de Pilkinton on the other part. . . . For that cause thereof the marriage between the aforesaid Margery and Ralph contracted and in Holy Church solemnised we annul, &c. Given under our Official Seal, at Chester, on the 24th day of July, 1432,” [*Rivington Deeds and Documents*, No. 4].

The archidiaconal seal is still appended to this decree.

There was no issue by this marriage, but by his second wife there were several sons.

He married secondly, in or about 1447, Margaret, sister of William Ambrose.

On 21st August, 1447, Alexander de Pilkington, the father of Ralph, attorns Robert Unton to deliver in his name, for life, to Margaret, sister of William Ambrose and wife of Ralph de Pilkinton, lands, &c., in Rivington which Robert Carlisle and Geoffrey Worsley lately held at will, [*Rivington Deed No. 6*]. This is doubtless the property which, about 1437, Alexander de Pilkington had handed to Robert Unton, as security for the payment of one hundred marks, [*Willow’s Muniments*, No. 8].

Dame Margaret survived her husband, and was still alive on the 14th July, 16 Edward IV (1476), as shown by *Rivington Deed No. 83*, in which her son Robert, the heir, settles on her, for her life,

the tenements called Rugh-hey, in Rivington, and the closes called Lane-field and Lane-carr. She is also called "widow" in deeds Nos. 31 and 89, dated 6th September, 16 Edward IV (1476).

The precise date of Ralph's death is not known. Several Inquisitions post mortem were held, and the date is given differently in each. According to the Inquisition post mortem taken at Eccles, on 26th January, 1478, he died on the 30th January, 15 Edward IV (1475-6), [*Chetham Society*, vol. xcix, p. 105]; but at the Inquisition held at Lancaster, 10th September, 1507, before William Smythe, Esq., the Escheator for the county, the date of his death is given as 16th March, 17 Edward IV (1476-7), [*Rivington Deeds and Documents*, No. 67]. The 30th Jan., 1475-6, is doubtless the correct date.

He had issue, according to the Rivington deeds, two and possibly more sons—

1. *ROBERT*, of whom we treat next as IXc.

2. *WILLIAM*, called in the deeds "William, brother of Robert," and, in 1476, "William, son of Ralph," [*Kuerden's MS.*, vol. iv, College of Arms], regarding whom nothing further has been traced.

The names of *GEORGE*⁴¹ and *RICHARD* occur in *Rivington Deed No. 3* (1478), as attorneys to deliver seisin for Robert, son and heir of Ralph, but whether they were sons is not stated. Further, *GEOFFREY* Pilkington,⁴² whose relationship is not known, is, in 1746, appointed by Robert, son of Ralph, as his attorney for a similar purpose, [*Rivington Deed No. 89*].

⁴¹ The advowson of Bury was, at this date, still in the hands of the senior Pilkington branch; and we find that on the 9th May, 1462, Thomas Pilkington, lord of the manors of Pilkington and Bury, instituted Dom George Pilkington, priest, to the rectory of Bury, vacant by the death of Roger de Bradley, [*Lane MSS.*, vol. xxii, p. 12, Chetham Library; refer also to note 25].

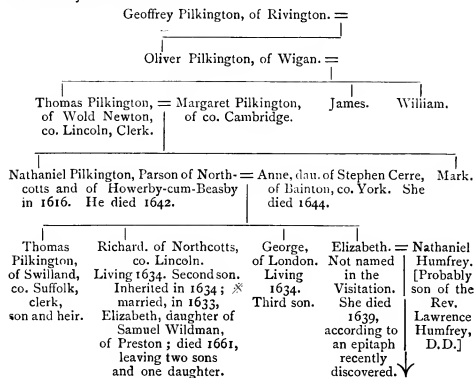
⁴² The Lincolnshire Visitation of 1634 [*MS.* at Coll. of Arms, C. 23] makes the above Geoffrey Pilkington the ancestor of the Lincolnshire branch. In some respects there are evident errors in the pedigree, one being that the

IXc.—ROBERT PILKINGTON, the son and heir of Ralph, was born about 1447 or 1450, the date being variously stated in the different Inquisitions post mortem, already referred to, which were held after the death of his father. In succession he became lord of Rivington.

By a deed of 16 Edward IV (1475-6), Robert Pylkynton covenants with Thurstan Tildesley that he will wed Joan, daughter of Thurstan Tyldesley, &c., [*Kuerden's MSS.*, vol. iv, College of Arms, and *Palmer*, B 10]. The deed of dower is dated 6th Sept., 16 Edward IV (1476), [*Riv. Deed No. 89*].

He died 28 Sept., 1508, being 61 years old, having survived his father upwards of 31 years, as appears from Inq. P. M. held at Preston 6 and 7 April, 3 Hen. VIII (1512). Robert had issue as stated in pedigree sheet, and—

Bishop is set down as a son of Geoffrey, but, omitting these, the following abstract may be of interest :—



(Signed) NATHANIEL PILKINGTON.

XC.—RICHARD PILKINGTON, the son and heir of Robert, succeeded in due course to the lordship of the manor of Rivington and the various other family estates belonging to this branch.

He was born about 1484, as shown by the Inquisition post mortem, held at Preston in 3 Henry VIII, after the death of his father.

He married Alice, daughter of Lawrence Asshawe, of the Hall on the Hill, and sister of Roger and Lawrence Asshawe, of Heath Charnock, as is set forth in the marriage bond and covenant dated 10th October, 20 Henry VII (1504) between Lawrence Asshawe, senior, Roger Asshawe, son and heir apparent of Lawrence, William Blundell, of Ince Blundell, and Henry Sale, of Bedfordshire, senior, on the one part, and Robert Pilkington (the father of Richard) on the other part, [*Willow's Muniments*, No. 15]. She died about 1564, aged 80.

Richard built Rivington Church; and his son, the Bishop of Durham, placed a picture there in 1566, to the memory of his father and mother, a description of which is given later on. He had a large family, viz., seven sons and five daughters. Four of the former he educated for the Church, at St. John's College, Cambridge—a matter of no trifling cost in those days.

Richard died in 1551, aged 65, and was buried on the 24th May of that year at Rivington Church.⁴³ His issue, as set forth in the family deeds, embraced the following:—

1. CHARLES, who died prior to 1544.
2. GEORGE, called son and heir in Rivington deed, No. 35 (1544), regarding whom we shall shortly treat as descent XIc.

⁴³ As a pestilence, called the *sweating sickness*, broke out in April, 1551, and extended its ravages to almost every corner of the kingdom, it is not improbable that Richard Pilkington was one of its victims, and doubtless the prevalence of the epidemic may account for there being no recorded inquisition post mortem in reference to his death.



JAMES PILKINGTON, BISHOP OF DURHAM.

BORN 1518, CONSECRATED 1560, DIED 1575.

From the original picture, in the author's possession, formerly in Rivington Church.

3. *THE RIGHT REVEREND JAMES PILKINGTON, B.D.*, some say D.D., was born about 1518. He studied at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took his first degree in 1538,⁴⁴ and was elected, on the 26th March of that year, a fellow of his college. This James was a zealous reformer, continually agitating for greater activity amongst those in high office in the Church, and in 1549 took part in the controversies at Cambridge on the subject of Transubstantiation. In 1550 he was presented by Edward VI to the vicarage of Kendal, which living he resigned in 1551 and returned to his college. It was in this latter year that he took the degree of B.D.

When Queen Mary ascended the throne in 1554, he thought it expedient to retire to the continent, along with his brother John and other eminent divines, to escape the prevailing persecutions, and lived at Zurich, Basle, Geneva, and Frankfort, at which places he read lectures on portions of the Bible, and compiled Commentaries on the Book of Ecclesiastes and the Epistles of St. Paul. While on the continent he was associated with some of the leading reformers of the age, by whom his theological opinions seem to have been strongly influenced.

After his return to England he was elected, on the 20th July, 1559, master of St. John's College, Cambridge (in succession to Dr. Bulloch, who was deposed by Queen Elizabeth), and was Regius Professor of Divinity in the University, and one of the revivers of Greek literature. Queen Elizabeth appointed him, together with Parker and other divines, to revise the Book of Common Prayer, and the

⁴⁴ According to the University Registers, he took his degree of A.B. in 1538, A.M. in 1542, and S.T.B. in 1551. There is no record of the Bishop having taken the further degree of D.D., and the probability is that he never acquired it, owing to the troubles resulting on the accession of Queen Mary to the throne.

alterations then made were sanctioned by the Parliamentary Act of Uniformity of 24th June, 1559. He was one of those selected to preach at St. Paul's Cross, and preached there on Sunday, 9th February, 1560. In the same year he preached twice before the Queen at Court.

On the 26th December, 1560, in recognition of his talents as a preacher and profound theologian, he was appointed first Protestant Bishop of Durham, being consecrated on the 2nd March, and enthroned in the cathedral on the 10th April, 1560-61—his brother Leonard succeeding him as master of St. John's College, Cambridge.

On the insurrection of the North in favour of the Roman Catholic revival and the subversion of the civil government, he fled to London with his family, his daughters being disguised as beggars—and the insurgents caused Mass to be celebrated in his cathedral. After the suppression of the revolt, however, he returned to his diocese.

In 1562 his *Exposition on the Prophets Haggai and Obadiah* [*Aggeus* and *Abdias*] was printed; and, after his death, "An Exposition upon certain chapters of Nehemiah, with a preface by John Fox" (who was a Prebendary of Durham, 1572). His various works and pamphlets have been published by the Parker Society.

Affection for his native place led him to build and endow a Free Grammar School at Rivington, for which Queen Elizabeth granted letters patent on the 13th May, 1566; and at the beginning of the present century the settled estates were sold by the Governors, realizing over £8000, which sum was otherwise invested. The Bishop carefully drew up statutes for the regulation of this school, minutely detailing the system of education to be pursued.

It may be thought that the mere dry list of rules for the conduct of a school cannot show much of

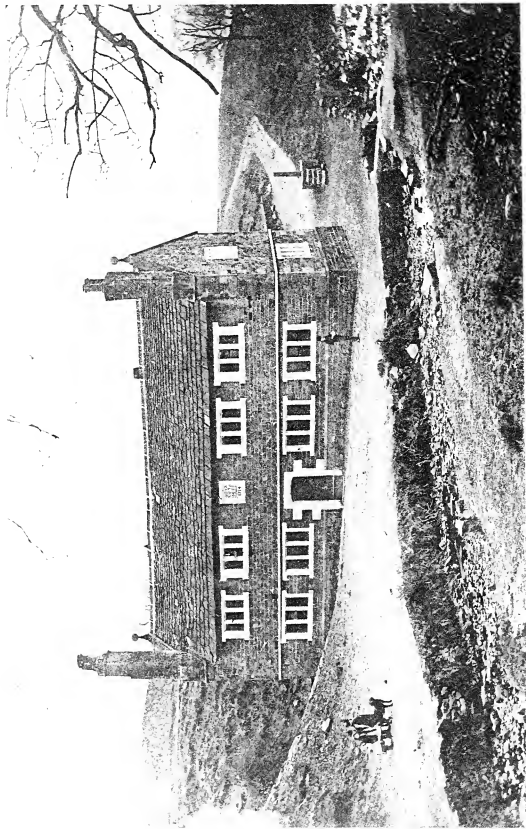
human interest; but we have only to look very little below the surface of these rather prolix statutes to find a very vivid picture of the social life, habits, morals, and degree of culture prevailing in a remote Lancashire district, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.⁴⁵ The offences deprecated in the statutes show how rude and coarse were the times, and how the more far-seeing men of the day strove to amend, with the revived learning of the renaissance, the decay of the middle ages.

For the conduct of the governors he lays down very strict rules, giving them precedence according to seniority in speaking in council; but he is not confident, even with his minute instructions before them (which they are to read over at their meetings), that they can get on without quarrelling, he, therefore, inculcates that "they shall quietly hear each other's opinion, without chiding or checking any man." Neither does he trust their right dealing implicitly, for he prescribes a form of oath of admission, as well as one to be taken after the election of governors or masters. He further provides that everything is to be done without favour or nepotism. In the event of the managers not fulfilling their trust, their acts can be superseded by the master of St. John's College, Cambridge, or the Bishops of Chester or Durham.

There is a terrible picture of juvenile depravity from which the discipline of the school is to reclaim the scholars. The list of correction runs, "but those that be dullards, unthrifths, runaways, negligent, alehouse hunters, gaders in the night, truants, gamesters, dalliers with women, harlot-hunters, troublers of their fellows, brawlers,

⁴⁵ Bishop Pilkington evidently had this point in his mind when the Rivington School Seal was designed—for in the left hand of the usher or school-master (used in lieu of a crest) is a book, on which are the words, "O foolish Galatians," [see *Rivington School Seal*, p. 59].

“swearers, liars, tale-tellers, not given to prayer
“nor resorting to church, or profiting by their
“learning—these shall they correct with rods if
“the offender be under 16 years of age.” A sorry
list of offences for lads of tender age! In a second
list of offences he contemns dancing and libidinous
language. In addition to the terrors of the master’s
rod, monitors are provided, who “shall have both
“rods, ferula, and palmer to correct them withall.”
Further, there is a delightful testimony to the pug-
nacious independence of the Lancashire lads of the
day, in a saving clause relating to corporal punish-
ment, which provides, “If any be too sturdy to
“take it,” he is to be reported to the governors.
We can imagine the threatened pupil doubling his
bucolic fists, with a Latin imprecation (for they
had to speak in Latin), in defiance of the rod of
the trembling master. But the faithful shepherd
tries to lead as well as to drive his stubborn flock,
he provides special prayers for morning, noon, and
night, also for other occasions. He prescribes as
a chief amusement the good old English practice
of archery. The instructions for teaching aim at
driving into the scholars as much of the Bishop’s
own learning as can be put into them. He posi-
tively revels in the prospect of cramming them with
Latin conversation in school, and gives a long list
of classic authors (Latin and Greek), including
Cato, Erasmus, Virgil, Cicero, and Horace. He
is also urgent that they should be taught to write
and to practice written exercises. It would seem
as though writing by no means kept pace with
reading and learning, for we get an incidental
glimpse of the education of the clergy of this period
in the provision made for the teaching of writing
and singing. A stipend is allotted to the curate
of the church if he teach, but if he will not, or
cannot teach to sing or write, another teacher is to



THE OLD GRAMMAR SCHOOL, RIVINGTON.

OPENED 1566.

RESTORED 1714.

be provided. The statutes imply that the purpose of the school was to prepare its pupils for the Church, and the still unsettled state of doctrine is shown by the provision that “the eldest sort who are ready “to become ministers must be perfected in Calvin’s “Catechism and Institutions.”⁴⁶

In Appendix B will be found a copy of the earliest recorded list of the scholars (one hundred and thirteen in number), being that for the year 1575. The great need of public schools of the reformed faith is admirably illustrated by this long roll of scholars, education previously having been mainly in the hands of the monastic orders, who had recently been dispersed. Accessions from the ranks of the gentry, not only in the vicinity of Rivington but from considerable distances, attest the value set upon the new foundation. Besides four Pilkingtons who were pupils, the following noted names occur :—Two Norrises of Speake, two Mathers, two Sherburnes (one being the sixth son of Sir Richard Sherburne), three Breeres, two Standishes of Duxbury, and three Adlingtons.

About the year 1560 the Bishop was privately married to Alice, daughter of Sir John Kingsmill, of Sidmanton, Hampshire. The reason for this secrecy is supposed to be found in the expressed dislike of the Queen to married prelates.

In his lengthy will, dated 4th February, 1571 (a copy of which is given in Appendix F), proved 18th December, 1576, occur the following words :—
“I make Alice Kingsmill, now my known wife,

⁴⁶ A translation of these statutes was published in 1837, by the Rev. J. Whitaker, M.A., then the head-master of Rivington School, and the volume is prefaced by an interesting memoir of Bishop Pilkington.

The first governors appointed under the letters patent of Queen Elizabeth were Thomas Asshawe, Esq. (the bishop’s brother-in-law), George Pilkington, Esq. (the elder brother of the bishop), Thomas Shaw, Gentleman (the bishop’s nephew), Richard Rivington, John Green, and Ralph Whittle. Subsequent governors were to be chosen from residents in the townships of Rivington, Anglesarch, Foulds, Anderton, Heath Charnock, and Horwich.

“and Deborah and Ruth, my daughters by her,
 “with such other children as I shall have by her,
 “my full and lawful executors,” &c., &c.

The Bishop died at the early age of fifty-five, on the 23rd January, 1575-76, at Bishop-Auckland, where, at his request, he was buried; but his remains were afterwards removed to Durham Cathedral, and interred in the choir, before the high altar, on the 24th May following.⁴⁷

On the tomb over his grave an epitaph was written by his Chancellor, Robert Swift, the following copy of which has been preserved, and is published in Brown Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*, having been extracted from a MS. in the Bodleian Library:—

“D. Jacobo Pilkintono Episcopo Dunelm. Dioc. (cui per
 “annos 14 menses 10 et dies 23 maximâ fide præfuit).
 “Lancastrensi, ex Equestri Pilkingtonorum familia, Rivingtoniæ
 “oriundo; et Scholæ ibid. grammaticalis sub nomine et auspiciis
 “Elizabethæ Reginæ Fundatori piisimo;
 “Cantabrigiæ in Col. D. Johan, primum Alumno, post Magistro,
 “ac tandem in Acad. ipsa professori disertissimo,

“In Aggeum et Abdiam et in Nehemæ partem

“Anglicè interpreti vere Ecclesiastico.

“Mariana tempestate religionis ergo inter alios

“Pios, exuli Christiano.

“Eruditione, judicio, pietate, disputatione, concione, Justitia
 “et hospitalitate, viro sui seculi, clarissimo. Aliciæ ex equestri
 “Kingsmillorum Sigmentoriæ in Com. Hampton, Marito; ac
 “Josuæ, Isaaci, Deborahæ et Ruthæ, Liberorum Parenti sanctissimo.
 “Aucklandiæ Episc. 23 Januarii 1575 Eliz. Regin. 18 morienti
 “et ibi condito; post hac Dunelmi 24 Maii.

“Sepulto anno ætatis 55.

“Domini Jesu servo posuit Robertus Swiftus suus in Ecclesi-
 “asticis, cancellarius et alumnus.”

His old friend and companion when in exile, John Fox (the author of the *Book of Martyrs*), and Lawrence Humphrey, D.D., wrote long elegiac

⁴⁷ Canon Tristram, D.D., chancellor to the present bishop, writes:—“I am sorry to say that Bishop Pilkington's monument in our Cathedral at Durham has utterly perished, though we know where it was.”

verses in Latin to his memory, which space will not permit to be quoted.

The issue by this marriage was :—

(a) Joshua, died young. }⁴⁸

(b) Isaac, died young. }

(c) Deborah, baptized at Auckland, 8th Oct., 1564, the Earl of Bedford being her godfather (*vide* the bishop's codicil, 1575). She was betrothed to Thomas (the grandson of Sir Thomas) Gargrave, as set forth in the bishop's will, but did not marry him. She married, 1st, Walter Duntze, of Little Willenham, co. Berks, and, 2nd, Sir James Mervyn, knight, of Fonthill Giffard, and M.P. for Wilts, but died without issue.

(d) Ruth, who married Sir Henry Harrington, son of Sir James Harrington, knight, of Redlington, co. Rutland. She died in 1627, leaving issue; and her great grand-daughter, the Hon. Mary Roper, married Dr. Thomas Fuller, the church historian, author of *British Worthies*.

It will thus be seen that the bishop died without an heir-male.

4. *FRANCIS* was another son of Richard Pilkington and Alice Asshawe, his wife. Of him little is known; but on 1st August, 1544, Richard Pilkington, lord of the manor of Rivington, names Francis as third in entail. For some time he lived at Auckland, and acted as steward to his brother the bishop; afterwards he resided with his brother, the Rev. Leonard Pilkington at Whitburn, and is said to have been buried at Whitburn, 30th July, 1597.

It has been thought that this Francis is identical with Francis Pilkington, B.M., who is described in

⁴⁸ The present Lord of the Manor writes :—"Regarding these sons, there is a tradition in the neighbourhood of Rivington that they were kidnapped in the wood behind Rivington Hall, near where the sawpits used to be, and were never found. There is, however, no confirmation of the story."

the *Stanley Papers* as "lutenist and chaunter to "the cathedral of Chester," and who in 1595 was admitted bachelor of music of Lincoln College, Oxford, and in 1624 composed a set of madrigals and pastorals for viols and voices. This could hardly have been the case, as Francis, the brother of the bishop, is said to have died in 1597, and would hardly have taken a degree in music so late in life ; nor is it likely that he would have studied at Oxford, when four members of the family had graduated at Cambridge.

5. *REV. LEONARD PILKINGTON, D.D.*,⁴⁹ who was appointed, on the 19th October, 1561, master of St. John's College, and Regius Professor of Divinity to the University of Cambridge, in succession to his brother the bishop. This position he resigned, and on 6th Sept., 1567, was installed Rector of Whitburn, in county Durham, and Prebendary of the seventh stall in Durham cathedral.

He married, first, Catherine . . . by whom he had issue, three sons and two daughters, and on each of whom he made handsome settlements during his lifetime, as set forth in his voluminous will, dated 16th November, 1598.⁵⁰ He married, 30th Sept., 1597, for his second wife, Jane Dyllycotes (a Frenchwoman) widow of Richard Barnes, D.D. (who was Lord Bishop of Durham in succession to Bishop Pilkington), but had no issue by her. She survived her husband, but died in 1605, and was buried in Durham cathedral on the 20th June, by the side of her first husband.

Leonard acquired a considerable property in Cleavedon and Whitburn, out of which his family

⁴⁹ The Rev. Leonard Pilkington took his degrees at Cambridge—A.B. in 1543 ; A.M. in 1549 ; S.T.B. in 1561 ; and S.T.P. in 1566. He gave to the University an Aelfric MS. (Gg. 3, 28).

⁵⁰ A transcript of his will is given in Appendix F.

was well provided for. He died August, 1599, leaving issue as stated in the sheet pedigree.

[His second son, *Joseph*, was the father of *James*, who was baptised at St. Andrew's, Auckland, 5th September, 1604, and buried at Bishop Auckland on 2nd July, 1617. There is naturally no mention of him in Joseph's carefully prepared and exhaustive will, which enumerates the children alive when it was made. The will referred to was proved at Durham, by his widow, on the 23rd April, 1623, and is quoted in Appendix F.

Sir George Nayler, York Herald, Sir Bernard Burke and others erroneously call this James the James Pilkington of Sharples, who was married at Bolton Church on the 3rd October, 1627, to Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Stones, of Sharples, and died 15th December, 1691, leaving a numerous family, including a son, James, from whom several prominent Lancashire families and the Pilkingtons of Carrick, Queen's County, trace their descent.]

6. *REV. JOHN PILKINGTON, B.D.*, the sixth son of Richard and Alice, was born about 1530. As in the case of his brothers, he prosecuted his studies at St. John's College, Cambridge.⁵¹

The Bishop's correspondence shows that he had great difficulty to find suitable persons to fill the vacancies in his diocese, and doubtless for that reason, on the 8th October, 1561, he appointed John, then a bachelor of divinity, his chaplain and prebendary of the second stall in the cathedral at Durham, but prior to this he was a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral, London. On 5th Dec., 1563, he

⁵¹ He took his degrees—A.B. in 1545, A.M. in 1549, and S.T.B. in 1561. The Rev. G. Arthur Weekes, Dean and Librarian of Sidney Sussex College, informs me that there are at that college the following valuable MSS., which once belonged to the Rev. John Pilkington:—*Historia Tripartita* and *Bedae Historiæ Ecclesiastica*, fourteenth to fifteenth centuries; *Hildebertus et Alii* (4 vols. in 1), twelfth century; *Speculum Christiani* (2 vols. in 1), fifteenth century. These ancient manuscripts have inscribed, in his handwriting—"Sum Johannis Pilkingtoni Dunelmensis 1591."

became Archdeacon of Durham and Rector of Easington, vacant by the resignation of John Ebdon, D.D. His will is dated 18th August, 1603, and was proved at Durham the same year. He left issue:—John; Samuel; Noah, of Aislabie, who married Meriel, daughter of John Storie; Abraham; Isaac, who married Margaret Woodefield; Jacob; Thomas, who married Ursula Hicks; Elizabeth, who married John Blasset; also a daughter named Ann.

7. *REV. LAWRENCE PILKINGTON, M.A.*, the youngest son of Richard, was born about 1540. He also was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge. After being Vicar of Norham, co. Northumberland, he was in 1569 collated to the rectory of Kimblesworth [Kinnesworth], with the united curacy of Witton-Gilbert, co. Durham. He married Alice Hollywell about 15th November, 1578, but died 21st March, 1582-3, and was buried at Witton-Gilbert. There is said to have been no issue by the marriage.

Richard had, in addition to the aforementioned sons, five daughters, as will be seen by reference to the sheet pedigree.

XIc.—*GEORGE PILKINGTON*, son and heir to Richard, was born about 1515, and succeeded to the lordship of the manor of Rivington in due course. He married Anne, the daughter of Geoffrey Shakerley, of Shakerley Hall, in or prior to 1538, as in that year his father settled on him and Anne, his wife, the New Hall, Rivington, [*Kuerden's MS.*, vol. iv, College of Arms, and *Palmer*, D 52]. He died in 1597, [*Riv. Muniments*, Nos. 70 and 71], and had issue as stated in the sheet pedigree, amongst others—

XIIc.—*ROBERT PILKINGTON*, styled son and heir-apparent of George Pilkington in the Rivington

deed No. 69, 1596. The date of his birth we are unable to discover, as the Rivington Church registers between 1566 and 1703 are missing, but in 1575 he was a pupil at Rivington Grammar School, along with his brother James, [see page 63].

It would appear that he was brought up to the law, for, in a bond 31 Elizabeth, 1589, [*Willow's Muniments*, No. 24], he is described as of Gray's Inn, county Middlesex, as also in 1596, [*Riv. Deed* No. 70].⁵²

After the death of his father in 1597 he resided at the Old Hall, Rivington.

During the last 13 years of his life he held various offices under the Crown, amongst others that of Farmer of the Queen's Mills at Shulton, county Leicester, and in this respect, in 1572-3, was plaintiff in a suit about Mills and Wastes in Shulton Manor, [*Duchy Lanc.*, vol. iii, p. 152]. From 1592-1605 he was Feodary for the county of Lancaster.

Robert entered upon his patrimonial estate somewhat diminished in area, and considerably burdened with the debts arising out of litigation which had been going on. His position became further weakened in consequence of his determined efforts to enclose the waste lands of the manor, and to get the estates, which had been enfeoffed to freeholders or charterers, into his own hands.

The transfers and re-transfers of the property at this period are numerous and perplexing, but the executors on 30th March, 1611, make an absolute sale of the whole estates to the latest assignees, Robert Lever, of Darcey Lever, and Thomas Breres, of Preston, in consideration of a payment of £1730, the purchasers agreeing to take the liabilities and responsibilities of the lord of the

⁵² We find from the records of Gray's Inn that he was entered there on 27th April, 1586, and that he is therein described as "Robert Pilkington, of Rivington, co. Lancaster, and of Staple Inn, gentleman," [*vide Admissions to Gray's Inn*, by Joseph Foster].

manor upon themselves. This sum would, doubtless, not be the full value of the property, but rather what it was worth over and above the amounts advanced on mortgage during Robert's lifetime.

Amongst the Rivington documents is one, No. 76, an "extent" made for legal purposes, to which is attached a list of the tenants who, on 14th July, 1610, belonged to the Old Hall of Rivington. From this the following is an abstract—"Oliver Pilkington⁵³ holds two fair messuages, with a barn and other necessary outbuildings (6 roods) for 7 years, £15 os. 5d. rent. Mrs. Catherine Pilkington a fair messuage, with necessary out-housing, called "The New Hall," for 14 years (one acre) yearly value £12."

Robert married Elizabeth [who, in 1609, was the wife of Thomas Brocket of Eringden, county Herts], by whom he had no issue.

On the 16th November, 1605, the day before his death, Robert made his will, and therein he appoints Richard Hutton, Esq., sergeant-at-law,⁵⁴ Thomas Tyldesley, Esq., and his sister Katherine Pilkington, his executors, and orders that, after payment of all debts and legacies, which in duty towards God and man he is bound to discharge, the balance of his inheritance shall descend to Richard Hutton, Esq., and his heirs for ever.

At the Inquisition P.M. held 12th March, 1610, the jurors say upon oath that Robert Pilkington, on 6th July, 1601, was seized in his demesne as of

⁵³ This Oliver Pilkington was living in 1600, and was still a tenant on the estate in 1618. He along with his son Geoffry are named in the will of his brother James, of Wigan, in 1627; but, in 1633, his daughter, Elizabeth Pilkington, of Rivington, spinster, in her will orders her body to be buried near her father and mother in Rivington parish church. Oliver's son Geoffry had a son James (a name frequently met with at this period), also a brother William, of Wigan, whose eldest son William was mayor of Wigan in 1625 and in 1637, and was created a freeman of Liverpool in 1639.

⁵⁴ Richard Hutton took the degree of sergeant-at-law in the Easter Term of 1603, and, as Sir Richard Hutton, was Justice of Common Pleas on the 3rd May, 1617.

fee, of and in the manor of Rivington, and of 24 messuages, 4 cottages, 300 acres of land, 100 acres of meadows, 40 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood, 500 acres of furze and heath, 200 acres of moor, and 500 acres of moss, with appurtenances in Rivington, Heath Charnock, and Walton-in-le-Dale, &c. ; that Robert died on the 17th November, 1605, without heir of his body.

Thus we see that the ancient manor of Rivington passed into other hands, Robert being the last lord of the manor of the name of Pilkington.

THE PILKINGTON PICTURE.

This paper would not be complete without a reference to the quaint monumental picture in the little stone church at Rivington, which is said to have been placed there by Bishop Pilkington to the memory of his father, who built that church ;⁵⁵ and to perpetuate the fact that Rivington was the birth-place of the first Protestant Bishop of Durham.

The architectural setting of the painting, most likely, is meant to be a conventional view of the nave of Durham cathedral, drawn from description

55 There had been a chantry-chapel prior to this date, as shewn by the commission ordered 1st May, 1533-34, [*Duc. Lanc.*, vol. ii, pp. 138, 139, No. 2]. The small but pretty stone church of Rivington is picturesquely situated on the hill side, near the causeway which divides the two largest lakes of what was, until lately, Liverpool's chief water supply. The exterior has been considerably restored, but the interior (which is devoid of arcades or side aisles) has undergone little change, though the massive oak beams look somewhat decayed. A fine ornamental oak screen, dividing the nave from the chancel, is in splendid preservation, as is also the oak octagonal-shaped pulpit (similar to the one shown in the picture) the panels of which are uniformly ornamented with a quaint stiff-looking design of ears of corn and acorns, the upper cornice being decorated with vine-leaves. At one corner of the churchyard is an ancient campanile or detached belfry (unfortunately crumbling to decay) of two storeys—the lower portion, formerly used as a charnel-house, is now a receptacle for grave-diggers' tools. This belfry is referred to in the indenture of the sale of the manor, by the executors of Robert Pilkington, grandson of Richard, in 1611, [*Riv. Deed*, No. 40, *Willow's Monuments*]. Although many instances occur in the midland, southern, and eastern counties of detached belfries (some of them of magnificent proportions and fine detail), they are comparatively rare in the north, and this humble structure is thought to be the only one in Lancashire.

rather than from the building, as the design is a structural impossibility, and represents no known style correctly.

One characteristic of the picture deserves especial notice. The costumes, which at that period distinguished, to a great extent, the status of the wearers, are most accurately delineated, as well as the official ecclesiastical vestments. Among these it may be remarked that the figure of the bishop, represented in the pulpit in the background, is shown wearing his episcopal robes, with the cap peculiar to the time.

Displayed along the wall, between the columns supporting the roof, and hanging on hooks, are four cut and scrolled Elizabethan framework panels, bearing the following inscriptions :—

FIRST PANEL.

“ Richard’ Pilki’gton’ qui tēplū hoc condidit, hic sepeliebatur, āno domini 1551, et Maii 24 tunc dñica trinitatis ac ætatis suæ 65, bonæ memoriæ vir.”

TRANSLATION.—(“ Richard Pilkington, who built this church, was buried here in the year of Our Lord 1551, and the 24th May, then Trinity Sunday, aged 65. A man of good esteem.)

SECOND PANEL.

“ Alicia Asshaw, ei⁹ uxor, 12 liberos ei peperit e quib’ tres Cōsionatores sūt et Cātabrigien e Collegio S. Johānis, ac ea vivit octogenaria.” “ Fathers teache y^or childrē nurtur and learning of the Lord.”

TRANSLATION.—(Alice Asshaw, his wife, bore him 12 children, of whom three are preachers and of St. John’s College Cambridge. She lived 80 years. Fathers teach your children nurture and learning of the Lord.)

THIRD PANEL.

“ Jacobus illorum filius creat’ Episcop’ Dunolmē, 2 Martii āno 1560, et ætatis suæ 42, hanc scholā aperuit āno 1566 et tēplū.” “ Childrē obey your parēts in the Lord.”

TRANSLATION.—(James, their son, became Bishop of Durham on the 20th March, in the year 1560, and the 42nd year of his age. He opened this school and church in the year 1566. Children obey your parents in the Lord.)

Richard pillington
qui sepulchro con
didit hunc sepelieba
tur. anno domini.
1551. et 24

tunc duca trim
italis ac aratis
fuit. 65 bonae
memoriae vir.

Alicia Almaro ei
uxor. 12 liberos genu
perit. et quibus tunc
monatorem fuit et Ca
tabrigue collegio

S. Johannis. ac ea
domit octoq. nana
fratres hunc videri
se videtur. et hanc
loca

Carolus illorum fi
lius. creat Episcopus
Sanctus. 2. 23. ar
in anno 1560 et tunc

hunc hanc. 42. hanc
Schola aperuit
anno. 1566. et tunc
et hunc obsequiavit
in the lord.

et non ingratum lo
before in re. p. they
in an. 156. et tunc
works. et p. a. 156. et tunc
father in heaven.

God save us.
We pray.
God. et tunc
our faith.

Thys shall the
ma be blessed in
frays p. lord.
Be in the dnto
death. shall
we. the life to come

Quod dnt
commant ho
mo. n. 156. et tunc
come. 156. et tunc
come. 156. et tunc

FOURTH PANEL.

“ Let your lights shine so before men y^t they may see y^{or} good works, and praise y^{or} father in heaven. Lord save us, we perish. Lord encrease our faith.”

At a table on the left of the picture there are fourteen figures at prayer, which represent Richard Pilkington, Alice his wife, and their children. The seven sons (including the Bishop in his rochet and chimere) are kneeling behind their father at one side of the table, and on the other are the five daughters behind their mother.

Over the table is hung, against a pillar, the family escutcheon⁵⁶ emblazoned, *Argent a cross patonce Gules voided of the field, with the mark of cadency of a second son [a crescent Azure] in the dexter chief, surmounted by the crest, a mower with his scythe.*⁵⁷ The mark of cadency refers to Richard's lineal descent from Robert, Lord of Rivington, the second son of the Sir Roger Pilkington who died in 1347.

To the pillar on the right is attached an ornamental shield of the arms of the see of Durham, impaling those of Bishop Pilkington, which show the augmentation granted to him on the 10th February, 1561, by Sir Gilbert Dethicke, Garter King of Arms, viz., *Argent a cross patonce Gules voided of the field, on a chief vert, 3 suns Or, with the mark of cadency of a second son.* Above these arms, in place of a crest, is a figure of the Bishop, robed, in a pulpit, in the act of preaching.

Below this, again, is a triple carved Elizabethan frame, in the centre compartment of which are the arms of the bishop, as already described, impaling those of his wife Alice, daughter of Sir John Kings-

⁵⁶ As there was no grant of arms to the Asshaw family until 1599, an impalement with Asshaw could not appear on Richard Pilkington's escutcheon.

⁵⁷ The Rivington Picture gives the crest with the arms of the mower tinctured *Gules*.

mill :—*Argent, semée of cross-crosslets fitchée Sable, a chevron ermines, between 3 millrinds of the second, a chief ermine.*

The remaining compartments, like the former, contain inscriptions partly in Latin and partly in English :—

“Thus shall the man be blessed y^t fears y^e Lord. Be trustie unto death and I will give thee life to come.”

“Quod deus conjunxit homo non separet.” “Come, Lord Jesus, come quicklie.”

TRANSLATION.—“What God hath joined let no man separate.” “Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly.”

Along the top of the painting, in bold letters, are the words—

“Vivit post funera virtus.” (Virtue lives after death.)

The original picture, which measures 51 by 35 inches, unluckily was considerably damaged on the 1st December, 1834, owing to a pile of wooden benches having been set fire to whilst the church was being cleaned, [*vide Riv. Church Records.*] Fortunately, however, a copy had been made in 1821 for Mr. William Ormerod Pilkington of Preston, and from it and what remained of the original that which now hangs in Rivington Church was executed in 1835. In the Rivington accounts for 1835 there is an entry—“Paid for copying the picture of the “Pilkington family in Rivington church, £11 10/6.”

The scorched remains of this family relic are in my possession—the gift of John William Crompton, Esq., J.P., lord of the manor of Rivington. The canvas on which the picture is painted is, with the exception of a few cracks, perfectly sound. Certain portions of the upper part of the painting are partially defaced: the likenesses, however, of the fourteen figures are in fair preservation. Facing page 55 there is an engraving of this curious historical memento, which is taken from a copper plate kindly lent by William Pilkington, Esq., D.L., of Roby Hall.



RIVINGTON SCHOOL SEAL.

Jacobus pilkinton

AUTOGRAPH OF BISHOP PILKINGTON.

The above is a copy of the Bishop's autograph, which is inscribed on the fly leaf of a bible of 1557, printed by Robertus Stephanus, and edited by Vatablus, being one of 45 books presented by him to St. John's College, Cambridge.

THE RIVINGTON SCHOOL SEAL.

The illustration on the opposite page is a copy of an impression of the seal in the writer's possession, taken from the original die. The latter, unfortunately, was lost during the removal, in 1882, from the old school, near Rivington church, to the more commodious and better-situated premises, two miles away.

The new institution is called "The Rivington and Blackrod Grammar School," and has been built by the Charity Commissioners out of the funds derived from Bishop Pilkington's endowments, together with a Blackrod trust.

Round the edge of the seal are the words—SIGILLUM SCHOLARCHARUM DE RIVI'GTON, [*i.e.*, The seal of the schoolmaster of Rivington]. Inside are the arms of the see of Durham impaling those of Bishop Pilkington (who founded and endowed the school), over which is a scroll containing the motto, "QUI PARCIT. VIRGÆ ODIT FILIŪ," [he who spares the rod spoils the child]—and above this, the figure of a schoolmaster (or "usher," as he is styled in the school statutes) three-quarters length, clad in a furred gown—in his right hand a birch rod and in his left an open book, containing the letters shown in the margin, which read, "*O foolish (folyshe) Galatians,*" being the opening words of the 3rd chapter of St. Paul's epistle to the Galatians.⁵⁸ Above the left shoulder of the schoolmaster is the date, 1566, and under his arms are the initials of the founder, "I. D." [*i.e.* Jacobus Dunelmi].

⁵⁸ This text, doubtless, is meant to display the deep concern the Bishop had for the well-being of the community, and his desire for reform in the social life of the people. The Rivington School statutes, which he drew up, seem to show that such was the case.

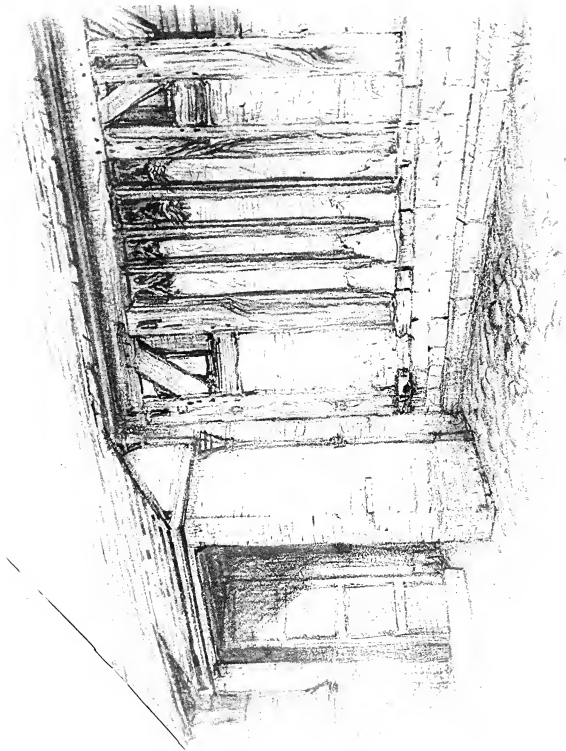
CONCLUSION.

Here we close this record of the Pilkingtons who lived prior to the 16th century—by no means a short-lived race.

We have seen them as great landowners in Lancashire, in Yorkshire, and in other counties; as sharing the glories or defeats of their country's wars,—at one time high in royal favour, then stripped of their great possessions in a losing cause. We have also seen them as ecclesiastics, ruling in high places in the Church, and as excelling in the arts of music and song. Nowhere do we find them associated with crime or political intrigue. The change that comes upon all men's lives and fortunes has embraced theirs in man's common lot. It may be that their old honours will never revive; but who can say?

So runs the round of life from year to year—
“*Now thus, Now thus.*”





E. W. COX, DELT., 1831.

PAUL LANGE, PHOTO.

STAND OLD HALL (WEST SIDE).

APPENDIX A.

Contributed by Mr. Edward W. Cox.

THE ANCIENT PILKINGTON MANOR HOUSE, CALLED
"STAND, OR WHITEFIELD HALL," NEAR
PILKINGTON.

The building, together with the later mansion, stands on high ground sloping away on every side, and would be very defensible; but there are no traces of entrenchments or defensive walls either to the old or the more recent erection.

This ancient hall, formerly the seat of the Pilkingtons, is framed of massive timber, set up in the way usual in work of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Such buildings show much sameness of detail, and vary little, in Lancashire and Cheshire, from the reign of Edward III to that of Henry VIII. The roof is of massive framed principals, three in number; the one at the southern end is carried on clustered pillars of oak, to form the screen, and framed in quatrefoils. Traces of the dais-canopy can be made out at the other end of the hall. The side windows are lofty, mullioned with oak, and loop tracery in the heads. Formerly, wings have existed at each end of the hall—the kitchen at the south, and the lord's room and chambers at the north. These wings have been taken down and the ends built in with brick, with stone quoins, slightly lengthening the apartment, which, some time late in the sixteenth or early in the seventeenth century, was converted into a barn, to the second hall then built.

This second hall was a good, massive, timber-framed house and very picturesque. It was of two stories, with a great gallery above, over the fireplace of which were the arms of the then owner,

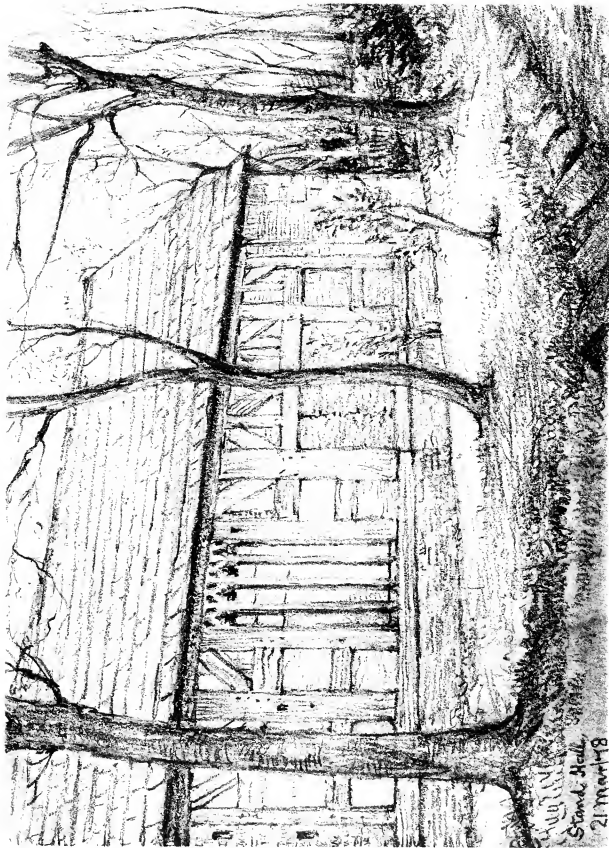
the Earl of Derby, with Eagle and Child, and many other shields of arms. The gallery was panelled with oak, as were some other rooms. This latter house was destroyed about 1840, and the timber was sound enough to cut up into joists for the third house then built. The barn (being the remains of what was formerly the old Pilkington Hall) was, however, still left standing.

The material of the second hall was ruthlessly destroyed and wasted. I tried to buy some of the many lengths of beautiful oak panelling thrown out of it, but sale was refused, and they were broken up for firewood, with the exception of one panel, which a joiner made into an upright clock.

The usual report, current of so many old buildings, of the discovery of a secret passage from the second hall to Stand, was made, but I could find none in my visits there.

The accompanying reproductions from the beautiful and artistic photographs by Mr. Paul Lange, are taken from sketches of the remnant of the original hall, made in 1881, at which time the building was being roughly used as a cow-house.





E. W. COX, DELT., 1879.

PAUL LANGE, PHOTO

STAND OLD HALL (EAST SIDE).

APPENDIX B.

REGISTER OF RIVINGTON SCHOOL.

The Foundation of Bishop Pilkington.

The following is a record of the scholars attending the school in the year 1575. The school register says:—"Bonas literas totis animis contentia, R. Dewhurst, Ludimodernatore, anno domini, 1575, primo martii."

Alexander Rigby de Broughe	Gulielmus Marsden
Robertus Dewhurst de Dewhurst	Georgeus Holme
Andreas Breers	Thomas Sherburne
Ricardus Fourthe	Robertus Brerres
Richardus Cowper	Christopherus Teutell
Jacobus Fyshewicke	Thomas Brothurst
Richardus Rothwell	Rogerus Brothurst
Robertus Anderton	Johes Croston
Richardus Tailyer	Edwardus Norres, secundus filius predictæ Edwardi
Jacobus Gardner	Edwardus Charnocke, filius et heres apparens Roberti Charnocke de Astley, Armingeri
Johes Salesburye	Georgeus Migall
Jacobus Standishe	Georgeus Bislaye
Henricus Farrington	Allixander Brerres
Robertus Pylkington	Jacobus Pilkinton
Galfridus Persyvall	Gulihelmus Wackefelde
Alexander Markland	Thomas Huntte
Milo Aspedyne	Robertus Grinehaught
Richardus Asheton	Richardus Haddocke
Thomas Greene	Laurentius Haddocke
Gulielmus Norricius, filius et heres apparens Ewardi Norricii de Speacke, Armingeri	Richardus Golburne
Johes Parker	Robertus Mather
Evanns Brindell	Andreas Pilkinton.
Thomas Yeate	Hugo Adlington, filius et heres apparens Johis Adlington Armingeri
Edwardus Ogles	Robertus Whallaye
Thomas Sherburne, sextus filius Richardi Sherbourne, militis	Jacobus Whalle
Alixander Garrarde	Gulihelmus Persevall
Edwardus Ashall [? Ashawe]	
Michaeleas Salforde	

Johes Heton	Rogerus Fynche
Jacobus Lowe	Gulihelmus Fynche
Jacobus Hide	Gulihelmus Mason
Alexander Standishe, filius et heres apparens, Thomæ	Jacobus Spackeman
Standishe de Ducsberi, Ar- mingeri	Henricus Whittell
Gulihelmus Gidlowe	Gulihelmus Greene
Robertus Haslam	Oliverus Barnes
Thomas Hefilde	Galfridus Keingelaye
Gulihelmus Morres	Thomas Warde
Richardus Latham	Robertus Wackeden
Franciscus Rovington	Rogerus Pendilbury
Richardus Rovington	Richardus Crosse
Henricus Byram	Thomas Sim
Thomas Gidlowe	Richardus Bronelowe
Thomas Hanwett	Richardus Pilkington
Thomas Prescott	Maken Walckeden
Thomas Urmston	Johes Turner
Gregorius Turner	Gulihelmus Charnocke
Gulihelmus Heton	Laurentius Phillip
Gulihelmus Hodskinson	Gulihelmus Phillip
Georgeus Brumarley	Oliverus Greneoughe
Rogerus Rigbie	Rogerus Makinson
Laurentius Whalle	Gulihelmus Makinson
Robertus Adlington	Petrus Makinson
John Rovington	Richardus Parler
Rodulphus Freckilton	Radulphus Gill
Jacobus Sim	Robertus Hunte
Rogerus Rovington	Jacobus Bronelowe
Thomas Adlington	Jacobus Anderton
Rogerus Gyll	Gulihelmus Simpson
	Christopherus Mather



APPENDIX C.

SCROPE AND GROSVENOR TRIAL.

At this great heraldic controversy, held before the Constable and Marshal of England, Sir Richard le Scrope complained that Sir Robert le Grosvenor had been bearing his arms—*Azure, a bend Or*. The enquiry as to who by right should bear these arms was continued from 1385 to 1389, when, on an appeal by Sir Robert le Grosvenor to Richard II, the verdict of the court was confirmed, on the 27th May, 1390, in favour of Sir Richard le Scrope.

The original roll of depositions, written partly in Latin and partly in Norman-French, formerly preserved in the Tower, is now at the Public Record Office, London.

Sir Harris Nicolas, in his work on this subject, [*Scrope Roll*, 2 vols. folio, published for private circulation in 1832], a copy of which it is my fortunate lot to possess, describes the numerous witnesses as embracing the flower of English chivalry.

Amongst those who gave evidence were four persons of the name of Pilkington, viz.:—

1. Robert de Pilkington, the son of Richard de Pilkington, by his wife Ellen de Anderton, [*Scrope Roll*, vol. i, p. 63].

2. Sir Roger de Pilkington, lord of the manor of Pilkington, the eldest son of Sir Roger de Pilkington, [*Ibid*, vol. i, p. 289].

3. Sir John de Pilkington, son and heir of Sir Roger de Pilkington (2), [*Ibid*, vol. i, p. 290].

4. Robert de Pilkington, de Rouynton [Rivington], younger brother of Sir Roger (2), [*Ibid*, vol. i, p. 302].

The following is a translation of the recorded evidence of the above :—

1. Robert de Pilkyngton, Esquire, witness for Monsieur Richard le Scrope, sworn and examined, says that he has seen and known the said Monsieur Richard [le Scrope] to be armed with a *field Azure with a bend Or*; and he has seen many others of his line bearing the said arms with differences, and has seen them armed so in France, Gascony, Spain, and in Scotland, on many expeditions, battles and journeys, and has heard that before that time the said arms pertained of right to and were commonly borne by the ancestors of the said Richard. And as to the said Robert le Grosvenor, he had never seen him bear the said arms until the late expedition into Scotland with the king.

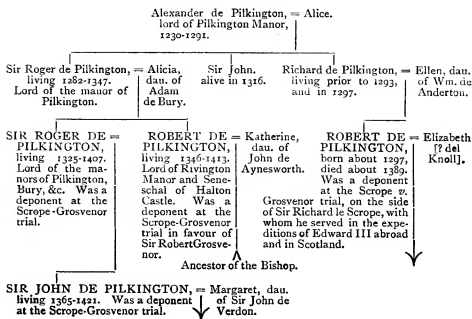
2. Monsieur Roger de Pilkyngton, Knight, of the age of sixty years and upwards, carefully examined, says that he knows nothing except by hearsay.

3. Monsieur John de Pylkyngton, Knight, of the age of twenty years and upwards, sworn, says that he knows nothing except by hearsay, and as to the right of Monsieur Richard le Scrope he knows nothing.

4. Robert de Pilkyngton of Rouynton [Rivington], of the age of forty years and upwards, sworn and examined whether the said arms appertain of right to Monsieur Robert le Grosvenor, says Yes. Asked how he knows, replies that he has heard from respectable and credible persons that all the ancestors of the said Monsieur Robert in the male line since the conquest of England to the present Monsieur Robert have used and borne the said arms publicly, peaceably, and quietly, without let or hindrance, and never heard anything to the

contrary until this present dispute arose. And he says also that he has seen the said Monsieur Robert armed in the said arms at the taking of the Tower of Brosses, and at La Rocha sur Yon, in Poitou (which event happened about 1369); and that throughout the expedition he continued to bear the said arms whenever it pleased him, in the company of Monsieur James D'audelegh, who was Lieutenant of the Prince; and as to the rest, he corroborates John Botiller de Merton. As to the right of the said Monsieur Richard le Scrope he knows nothing.

Sir Harris Nicolas, in vol. ii of his work, gives biographical notices of various deponents. His references, however, to the Pilkingtons, on pages 207-8, are not genealogically correct; and, for want of full information, he intermixes incidents in the life of one person with those of others. The following short pedigree will throw light upon the matter, and for convenience of reference the names of the deponents are printed in large capitals.



APPENDIX D.

EXTRACTS FROM THE PUBLIC RECORDS.

The following extracts from the public records are referred to in some of the descents in the main line, and are therefore of considerable importance.

Exemplification of the tenor of the Record and process of a Plea before the Justices at Lancaster in the 4th and 5th year of the "Ducatus" (A.D. 1355), made at the request of Alicia, widow of Roger de Pilkington, and Roger, son of Roger de Pilkington, 22nd September, Anno 10 Ducatus (A.D. 1360).

[*This shows that Alicia, Roger's widow, was sister of Henry de Bury, and that she was entitled to the manor of Bury in remainder (under an entail created by a Fine in 6 Edward II, 1313), after the deaths of Margery, daughter of Richard de Radeclif, and Henry de Bury, brother of the said Alicia*].

Anno 4^o-11^o Ducatus (Edward III.)

P' Rogero de Pylkyngton chualer.	}	Henr. dux . . . Omnibus ad quos . . . salt'm
		Inspexim ^s tenorem recordi et processus &c. in hec v'ba. s' Pl'ita apud Preston coram T. de Seton et sociis suis justic' d'ni ducis Lancast. die Mercurii prox' post festum Sc'i Matthie

Apostoli anno ducatus Lanc. quarto incipiente quinto' Alicia que fuit uxor Rogeri de Pilkington et Rogerus fil. Rogeri de Pilkington attach' fuerunt p. billam ad responden' Henr. de Bury de pl'ito transg.' Et vnde idem Henr. querit quod predicti Alicia et Rogerus sim'l cum Johanne de Levere die Lune in vigilia Epiph'ie d'ni anno regni d'ni Reg. nunc vicesimo vi et armis &c. Et de hoc pon. se sup. p'riam Et predictus Henr. simil'r Et quoad &c. dicit quod alias in cur. d'ni E. Regis p'ris d'ni regis nunc coram Will'mo de Beretford et sociis suis tunc justic. ipsius p'ris reg. nunc apud Westminster in crastino Sc'i Johannis Baptiste anno regni sui sexto levavit quidam finis inter Henr. de Bury quer. et Galfridum fil. Roberti de Bury *deforcient* de manerio de Bury cum pertinentiis &c. p. quem finem predictus Henr. cogn. predictum manerium cum pertinentiis et advocat predictam esse ius ipsius Galfridi vt illa que idem Galfridus h'uit de dono ipsius Henr. Et p. illa recogn. idem Galfridus concessit

predicto Henr. manerium predictum Et illud ei reddidit &c. Hend. et tenend. ad totam vitam ipsius Henr. Ita quod post mortem eiusdem Henr. manerium predictum cum pertinentiis remaneret Margerie fil. Ricardi de Radeclif Hend. et tenend. ad totam vitam ipsius Margerie Ita quod post decessum ipsius Margerie manerium predictum remaneret Henr. de Bury et heredibus de corpore suo exeuntibus Et si idem Henr. obierit sine herede de corpore suo exeunte tunc post decessum ipsius Henr. predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remaneret Alicie sorori ipsius Henr. et her. de corpore suo exeunte Qui quidem Henr. cui predictus Galfridus concessit manerium predictum ad terminum vite &c. obiit seisis de eodem manerio post cuius mortem intrauit predicta Margeria cui predictum manerium talliatum fuit p. vita sua et predictus Henr. cui predictum manerium talliatum fuit in feodo talliato post decessum ipsius Margerie obiit sine herede de corpore suo &c. viuite ipsa Margeria Et dicit quod eadem Margeria que nullum statum inde h'uit nisi solomodo terminum vite in forma predicta manerium illud alienauit in feodo predicto Henr. qui nunc querit &c. Et predicta Alicia intendens et percipiens alienaco'em illam f'cam in feodo fore ad Exheredaco'em suam intrauit sup. ip'm Henr. Et predictus Rogerus in auxilio cum ipsa Alicia ad manu tenend. ingr'm ipsius Henr. in iure eiusdem Alicie Et dicunt quod blada predicta &c.

Ideo dies dat. est &c. et jure. qui dicunt sup. sacr'm suum quod predicti Alicia et Rogerus fil Rogeri quoad &c. sunt culpabiles ad dampna &c.

Nos autem tenorem dict. recordi et processus ad requisico'em Alicie et Rogeri tenore presencium duxim. exemplificare. In cuius rei testimon. has l'ras &c. 'T. me ipso apud Preston xxij die Septembris a^o &c. decimo, [*Duchy of Lanc. Records*, Chancery Rolls A 3a, No. 69 a tergo, class xxv. See also *Deputy Keeper's Reports*, 32nd Report, Appendix, p. 348].

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE ABOVE.

Sir Alexander de Pilkington, = Alice.
living 1230-1291. Lord of
the manor of Pilkington.

Adam de Bury, = Margery, dau.
lord of the manor of Bury. of Richard de
Radeclif.

Sir Roger de Pilkington,
living 1282-1347. Lord
of Pilkington.

= Alicia de Bury, heir to
the manor of Bury
after her brother.

Henry de Bury.

Sir Roger de Pilkington,
living 1325-1407. Lord
of Pilkington and Bury.

Writ of "Diem clausit extremum," after the death of Hugh de Bradshagh, 20th August, 1383. and Writ of Assignment of dower out of the lands of Hugh de Bradshagh, whose widow, Margaret (the daughter and heiress of Sir John de Verdon), was then married to John, son of Roger de Pilkington, Chivaler, 27th August, 1383.

51 Edward III to 12 Richard II (1377-1389).

R. et dux. dil'co sibi Roberto de Urswyk escaetori suo in com. Lanc. salt'm Quia Hugo de Bradshagh qui de nob. tenuit in capite diem clausit extremum vt accepimus tibi precipimus &c.

T. R. et duce apud Lancaster xx die Augusti.

De dote assignand. } R. et dux. dil'co sibi Roberto de Urswyk
escaetori suo in com. Lancaster salt'm
cum p. finem viginti marcarum que

Johannes fil Rogeri de Pilkyngton chiualer fecit nobiscum p'donavimus transgressionem quam fecit ducendo in uxorem Margaretam que fuit uxor Hugonis de Bradshagh defuncti qui de nob. tenuit in capite et eidem Margarete transgressionem quam fecit maritando se prefato Johanni licencia n'ra sup. hoc non obtenta Nolentes quod iidem Johannes et Margareta occo'ne transgressionum p'dcar' p. nos seu ministros n'ros quoscunque occo'nent' molestent' in aliquo seu g'avent' sicut constat nobis p. inspec'conem rotulor. cancellarie n're tibi precipimus quod eisdem Johanni et Margarete ro'nabile dotem ipsius Margarete ipsam de omnibus terris et ten. que predictus Hugo quondam vir suus tenuit in dominico suo vt de feodo in balliva tua die quo obiit et que p. mortem predicti Hugonis capta fuerunt in manu n'ram et in manu n'ra sic existunt scd'm legem et consuetudinem regni Angl. contingentem p. extentam inde fc'am vt aliam si necesse fu'it faciend. assignari fac. Et cum assignac'onem illam sic fec'is nob. sub sigillo tuo distincte et apte mittas vt eam in rotulis cancell. n're. p'ut moris est irrotulari faciamus T. R. et duce apud Lancaster xxvij die Augusti Anno septimo regalitatis, [*Duchy of Lanc. Records, class xxv, roll A 6, Nos. 77, 78. See also Deputy Keeper's Reports, 32nd Report, Appendix, p. 356*].

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE ABOVE.

Second Husband.

Sir John de Pilkington, eldest son of Sir Roger; born 1365; married 1383; succeeded to his father's estates in 1408.

First Husband.

Margaret, dau. and heiress of Hugh de Bradshagh, son of Roger de Bradshagh, of Blackrod and Westleigh; died 1383.
Dower assigned out of lands of Hugh de Bradshagh, her former husband, 27 August, 1383.



For issue see p. 79.

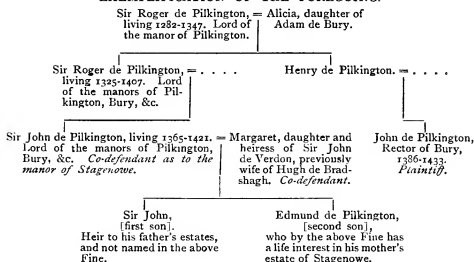
Fine levied of the Manor of Stagenowe, in Hertfordshire, November, 1 Henry IV (A.D. 1399).

[*John (Rector of Bury), son of Henry de Pilkington, plaintiff, and John de Pilkington, Chivaler, and Margaret his wife, deforciantes. To hold to the said John and Margaret for their lives, remainder to Edmund, [second] son of the same John and Margaret, for the life of the said Edmund; ultimate remainder, first to the heirs of the body of Margaret, then to her right heirs*].

1 Henry IV (November 12th, 1399).

Hec est finalis concordia fact. in cur. d'ni Regis apud Westminster in crastino Sc'i Martini anno regnor' Henrici regis Angl. et franc. primo coram Willimo Thirnyng Johanne Markham &c. justic. &c. Inter Johannem fil. Henrici de Pilkyngton *quer.* et Johannem de Pilkyngton chivaler et Margaretam uxorem eius *deforcientes* de manerio de Stagnowe cum pertinentiis vnde p'litum convencionis sum. fuit inter eor. in eadem cur. scil't quod predicti Johannes de Pilkyngton et Margareta recogn. predictum manerium cum pertinentiis esse jus ipsius Johannis fil. Henrici vt illud quod idem Johannes h'et de dono p'dcor' Johannis de Pilkyngton et Margarete Et p. hac recogn. fine et concord. idem Johannes fil. Henr. concessit predictis Johanni de Pilkyngton et Margarete predictum manerium cum pertinentiis et illud eis reddidit in eadem cur. Hend. et tenend. eisdem Johanni de Pilkyngton et Margarete de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertin. tota vita ipsorum Johannis et Margarete Et post decessum ipsorum Johannis de Pilkyngton et Margarete predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit Edmundo fil. eidem Johannis et Margarete Tenend. de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent tota vita ipsius Edmundi Et post decessum ipsius Edmundi predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit her. p'd. Margarete de corpore suo procreat Tenend de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent imperpetuum Et si nullus heres de corpore ipsius Margarete fuit p'cr. tunc predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit rectis her. ipsius Margarete Tenend. de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent imperpetuum, [*Fines, Hertford, Henry IV (1-25), No. 6*].

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE FOREGOING.



Fine levied of the Manor of Brikkelsworth [now Brixworth], in the County of Northampton, and of the Manor of Brusyngham [now Brissingham], in the County of Norfolk, 3rd February, 8 Henry IV (1407).

[Sir John Pilkington, Knight, and Margaret, his wife, plaintiffs; and Robert de Veer, of Lobenham, and John Welton, deforcients; to hold to the same John Pilkington and Margaret, and the heirs male of the body of Margaret, remainder to the right heirs of the said Margaret].

8 Henry IV (3rd February, 1407).

Hec est finalis concordia f'ca in cur. d'ni Regis apud Westminster in crastino Purificacionis b'e Marie anno regnor. Henr. regis Anglie et ffranc. octauo coram Willimo Thirnyng. &c. justic. &c. Inter Johannem Pykyngton militem et Margaretam uxorem eius *quer.* et Robertum Veer de Lobenham et Johannem Welton *deforcientes* de manerio de Brikkelsworth cum pertinentiis in com. Northampton Et de manerio de Brusyngham cum pertinentiis in com. Norfolk vnde pl'itum convenc. sum. fuit inter eos in eadem cur. scil't quod predicti Johannes Pykyngton et Margareta recogn. predicta maneria cum pertinentiis esse ius ipsius Johannis Welton vt illa que ijdem Johannes et Robertus h'ent de dono p'dcor Johannis Pykyngton et Margarete Et p. hac recogn. fine et concordia ijdem Robertus et Johannes Welton concesserunt predictis Johanni Pykyngton et Margarete predicta maneria cum pertinentiis Et illa ei reddiderunt in eadem cur. Hend. et tenend. eisdem Johanni Pykyngton et Margarete et her. masculis ipsius Margarete de corpore suo p'cr. de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predicta maneria pertinent

imperpetuum Et si contingat quod eadem Margareta obierit sine her. masculo de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsor. Johannis Pylkyngton et Margarete predicta maneria cum pertinentiis integre remanebunt rectis her. ipsius Margarete Tenend. de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predicta maneria pertinent imperpetuum, [*Fines, Divers Counties (Northampton and Norfolk)*, Henry IV (101-150), No. 112].

Livery of the lands of Roger de Pilkington in Lancashire to John de Pilkington, his son and heir, (12th August, 9 Henry IV, 1408).

[*It was found by Inquisition that the said Roger de Pilkington died seized in his demesne as of fee of the Manor of Chetham, and of the Manor of Pilkington, &c. ; that he died on Sunday, 2nd January, 8 Henry IV (A.D. 1407); and that John de Pilkington was his son and heir, forty-three years old and more*].

9 Henry IV (12th August, 1408).

De t'ris lib'and. } R. Escaetori suo in com. Lanc. salt'm cum p.
 } inquis. p. te de mandato nr'o captam et in
 } cancellar. n'ra retornatam comp'tum sit quod

Rogerus de Pylkyngton fuit seisis de manerio de Chetham cum pertinentiis in d'nico suo vt de feodo die quo obiit et illud tenuit de nob. in capite vt de ducatu nr'o Lancastre p. servicium decime p'tis vnus feodi militis reddendo &c. Et quod idem Rogerus obiit seisis de manerio de Pylkyngton in d'nico suo vt de feodo et illud manerium tenuit de Thoma de la Ware clerico barone de Manchester in capite p. servicium militare et val. p. annum ultra reprisas quadraginta libr. et quod idem Rogerus non h'uit nec tenuit aliqua alia maneria terras seu ten. de nob. nec aliquo alio infra com. Lanc. q'dq idem Rogerus obiit die d'nica prox ante festum Epiphanie d'ni anno regni n'ri octauo (Sunday 2 January 1407) et quod Johannes de Pylkyngton est fil. et heres propinquior ipsius Rogeri et etatis triginta et quatuor annorum et amplius Nos p. finem triu. solidor. et quatuor denariorum quam idem Johannes nob. soluit in hanap'io nr'o homag. ipsius Johannis nob. de d'co manerio de Chetham debit eidem Johanni vsq. ad vestum Sci Martini prox futur. respectuavimus et fidelit. ipsius Johannis nob. debit. cepim. et se manerium illud cum pertinentiis reddidimus tibi precipimus quod capta securitate a prefate Johanne de r'onabil. rel'io suo nob. p. predicto manerio de Chetham solvend. eidem Johanni de d'co manerio de Chetham cum pertinentiis &c. plenam seisinam h'ere fac. saluo iure cuiusl't. T. R. &c. apud Lancastre xij die Augusti. [*Duchy of Lanc. Records*, class xxv, A 7, No. 54].

Livery of the lands of John de Pilkington, Chivaler, to his son and heir, Sir John de Pilkington, Knight, (24th April, 9 Henry V, A.D. 1421).

[It was found by inquisition that Sir John de Pilkington, Chivaler, died seized of the moiety of the Manor of Bury, with the advowson of the Church in Bury, &c., and (conjunctly enfeoffed with Margaret, his wife, then surviving—to them and the heirs) of the fourth part of the said Manor, by the gift of Sir Roger de Pilkington, Knight, to his son and Margaret, his wife, then surviving, and the heirs begotten between them. That the said Sir John de Pilkington also died seized of the Manor of Pilkington and of the Manor of Chetham, &c. It was also found that Alexander de Pilkington [a cousin] held in his demesne as of fee seven parts of the manor of Rivington of the said Sir John in socage on the day he died, &c. That the said Sir John de Pilkington died in March, 8 Henry V (1421); and that Sir John de Pilkington, son of the aforesaid John de Pilkington, Chivaler, was his son and next heir, twenty-eight years old and more].

9 Henry V. 24 April anno 1421.	}	De terris lib'and. Pilkyngton'—R. dil'co sibi Ricardo Botiller escaetori suo in com. Lanc. salt'm Quia accepimus p. inquis. quam p. te fieri fecim. quod Johannes de Pilkyngton chiv'r obiit seisisus in d'nico suo ut de feodo de
--------------------------------------	---	--

medietate manerij de Bury cum pertinentiis cum aduoc. ecclesie de Bury et quod predictus Johannes obiit seisisus conjunctim feoffat. cum Margarete uxore sue adhuc sup'stite sibi et heredibus inter ip'os legitime procreatis de quarta p'te manerii predicti cum pertinentiis except. advoc. ecclesie predicte ex dono et concessione Rogeri de Pilkyngton militis et quod predictus Johannes in sua vita dedit et concessit aliam quartam p'tem manerii predicti except. aduocaco'e ecclesie predicte Johanni de Pilkyngton militi fil. suo et Margarete uxori eius adhuc sup'stiti et heredibus inter ip'os legitime procreat. Et quod dc'm manerium integrum teneat' de nob. vt duce Lanc. in capite p. servic. &c. Et quod predictus Johannes de Pilkyngton chivaler obiit seisisus in d'nico suo vt de feodo de manerio de Pilkyngton cum pertinentiis et illud tenuit de Thoma la Warre clerico vt de manerio suo de Mauncestre p. quod servicium juratores ignorant et quod d'cm manerium de Pilkyngton valet &c. Et quod predictus Johannes obiit seisisus in d'nico suo vt de feodo de manerio de Chetham cum pertinentiis et illud tenuit de nob. vt duce Lanc. in capite p. servic. &c. Et quod predictum manerium de Chetham cum pertinentiis valet &c. Et quod Alex. de Pilkyngton tenuit in d'nico suo vt de feodo septem p'tes manerii de Rouyngton cum pertinentiis de predicto Johanne de Pilkyng-

ton die quo obiit in socagio p. servicium quinq. solidor. &c. Et quod predictus Johannes de Pilkyngton tenuit predictas septem partes ult'a de nob. vt duce Lanc. in socagio p. servicium quint. solidor. ad festum Sci. Mich'is annuatim p'solvend p. omnibus serviciis de quib. serviciis p. predictum Alexandr. solvend. predictus Johannes de Pilkyngton obiit seisisus in feodo simplici sibi et her. suis Et quod Johannes de Brokhole de Claghton tenuit in d'nico suo vt de feodo manerium de Heton in Lannesdale cum pertinentiis de predicto Johanne de Pilkyngton die quo predictus Johannes de Pilkyngton obiit p. servicium militare et quod predictus Johannes de Pilkyngton tenuit predictum manerium de Heton vltra de nob. vt duc. Lanc. in capite &c. Et quod predictus Johannes de Pilkyngton non obiit seisisus de aliquibus aliis terris seu ten. in d'nico suo vt de feodo infra com. Lanc. Et quod predictus Johannes de Pilkyngton obiit die d'nica in s'cda septimana quadragesime anno regni nr'i octauo (16 February, 8 Henry V, 1421) Et quod predictus Johannes de Pilkyngton fil. predicti Johannis de Pilkyngton chivaler est fil. et heres propinquior predicti Johannis de Pilkyngton chivaler et etat viginti et octo annorum et amplius Nos homagium et fidelitatem eiusdem Johannis de Pilkyngton fil Johannis vsq. ad c'tum diem respectauimus et maneria aduocaconem medietatem et septem p'tes predicta cum pertinentiis ei reddidimus tibi precipimus quod capta securitate a prefato Johanne fil Johannis de predictis maneriis advoc. medietate et septem p'tib. predict. debito nob. soluend. eidem Johanni fil Johannis de predictis maneriis & plenam seisinam sine dil'one h'ere fac. saluo jure et alt'u cuiscunq. T. R. apud Lancastre xxiiij die Aprilis anno &c. nono, [*Duchy of Lanc. Records*, class xxv, A 8, No. 100].

Fine levied of the Manor of Briklesworth, in the County of Northampton, and the Manor of Bresyngham, in the County of Norfolk. (April, 8 Henry VI, 1430.)

[*Between Ralphe Birche, Wm. Gannock, Chaplain, and Wm. Tayllour, plaintiffs; and Margaret, widow of Sir John Pilkington, Knight, Edmund Pilkington, Esq., and Robert Pilkington, Esq., deforciant. To hold to the same Edmund and Robert for the life of the said Margaret, and after her decease to John Pilkington, Knight, son of the aforesaid Margaret, and the heirs male of his body; remainder to the said Edmund Pilkington and the heirs male of his body; remainder to the said Robert Pilkington and the heirs male of his body; remainder to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Bradshagh, Knight, and the heirs of her body; ultimate remainder to the right heirs of the said Sir John Pilkington, Knight.*].

Fine. Divers Counties (Northampton and Norfolk).

<p>8 Henry VI. April anno 1430.</p>	}	<p>Hec est finalis concordia fc'a in cur. d'ni Regis apud Westminster a die Pasche in tres septimanas anno regnor. Henr. regis Anglie et Francie sexti a conquestu octauo coram Will'mo Babyngton &c. justic. &c. Inter Rad'm Birche Will'mum</p>
---	---	---

Gannok capellanum et Will'mum Tayllour *quer* et Margaretam que fuit uxor Johannis Pylyngton militis Edmundum Pylyngton armigerum et Robertum Pylyngton armigerum *deforciant* de manerio de Briklesworth cum pertinentiis in com. Northampton et de manerio de Bresyngham cum pertinentiis in com. Norfolk vnde pl'itum conuencio'is sum. fuit inter eos in eadem cur. sci't quod predicti Margareta Edmundus et Robertus recogn. predicta maneria cum pertinentiis esse jus ipsius Rad'i vt illa que ijdem Rad'us Will'mus et Will'mus h'ent de dono predict. Margarete Edmundi et Roberti et illa remiserunt et quietum clam. de ipsis Margarete Edmundo et Roberto et her. ipsius Margarete predictis Rad'o Will'mo et Will'mo et her. ipsius Rad'i imperpetuum Et preterea eadem Margareta concessit p. se et her. suis quod ipsi warant. predictis Rad'o Will'mo et Will'mo et her. ipsius Rad'i predicta maneria cum pertinentiis contra omnes homines imperpetuum Et p. hac recogn. remissione quietclam. war. fine et concordia ijdem Rad'us Will'mus et Will'mus concesserunt predictis Edmundo et Roberto predicta maneria cum pertinentiis et illa eis reddiderunt in eadem cur. Hend. et tenend. eisdem Edmundo et Roberto. de capital d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predicta maneria pertinent tota vita ipsius Margarete Et post decessum ipsius Margarete predicta maneria cum pertinentiis integre remanebunt Johanni Pylyngton militi fil predictae Margarete et her. masculis de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend. de

capital. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predicta maneria pertinent imperpetuum Et si contingat quod idem Johannes obierit sine her. masculis de corpore suo p'cr tunc post decessum ipsius Johannis predicta maneria cum pertinentiis integre remanebunt pred'co Edmundo Pykylngton et her masculis de corpore suo p'cr Tenend. de capital. d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod idem Edmundus obierit sine her. masculis de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsius Edmundi predicta maneria cum pertinentiis integre remanebunt p'd'co Roberto Pilkylngton et her. masculis de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend. de capite d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod idem Robertus obierit sine herede masculo de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsius Roberti predicta maneria cum pertinentiis integre remanebunt Elizabeth filie Will'mi Bradshawe militis et her. de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend. de capital. d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod eadem Elizabetha obierit sine herede de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsius Elizabethæ predicta maneria cum pertinentiis integre remanebunt rectis her. predicti Johannis Pilkylngton militis Tenend. de capital. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predicta maneria pertinent imperpetuum, [*Fines, Divers Counties (Northampton and Norfolk)*], Henry VI, 51-100, No. 99].

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE ABOVE.

Sir John Pilkington, Knight, = Margaret, daughter of Sir John de Verdon, born 1365; married 1383; died 1421. Son of Sir Roger.	widow of Sir John Pilkington and formerly wife of Hugh de Bradshagh, by whom she had a son, William (see p. 79).
---	--

Sir John Pilkington, first in entail. o.s.p.	Edmund Pilkington, second in entail. Was father of Sir Thomas, who ultimately succeeded.	Robert Pilkington, Third in entail. Was father of Sir John of Wakefield.
--	---	---

Fine levied of the Manor of Stagenho, in the County of Herts.
(April, 8 Henry VI, 1430.)

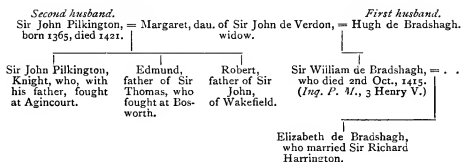
[Between Ralph Birche, William Gannok, Chaplain, and William Taylour, plaintiffs; and Margaret, widow of Sir John Pilkington, Knight, Edmund Pilkington, Esq., and Robert Pilkington, Esq., deforciantes. To hold to the aforesaid Edmund and the heirs male of his body; remainder to Elizabeth, daughter of William Bradshagh, Knight, and the heirs of her body; ultimate remainder to Sir John de Pilkington, Knight, son of the aforesaid Margaret, and his heirs].

Fine. Hertford.

8 Henry VI. A.D. 1430.	}	Hec est finalis concordia fc'a in cur. d'ni Regis apud Westminster a die Pasche in tres septimanas anno regnorum Henr. regis Anglie et Francie sexti a conquestu octauo coram Will'mo
---------------------------	---	---

Babyngton Johanne Martyn Johanne Juyn &c. justic. &c. Inter Rad'um Birche Will'mum Gannok capellanum et Will'mum Taylour quer et Margaretam que fuit uxor Johannis Pilkyngton militis Edmund Pilkyngton armigerum et Robertum Pilkyngton armigerum *deforcientes* de manerio de Stagenho cum pertinentiis in com. Hertford unde pl'tum convencionis sum. fuit inter eos in eadem cur. scil't quod predicti Margareta Edmundus et Robertus recogn. predictum manerium cum pertinentiis esse jus ipsius Rad'i vt illud quod ijdem Rad'us Will'mus et Will'mus h'ent de dono predict. Margarete Edmundi et Roberti et illud remisrunt et quietclam. de ipsis Margarete Edmundo et Roberto et her. ipsius Margarete predictis Rad'o Will'mo et Will'mo et her. ipsius Rad'i imperpetuum Et p'terea eadem Margareta concessit p. se et her. suis quod ipsi warant. predictis Rad'o Will'mo et Will'mo et her. ipsius Rad'i predictum manerium cum pertinentiis contra. omnes homines imperpetuum Et pro hac recogn. remissione &c. ijdem Rad. Will'mus et Will'mus concesserunt predicto Edmundo predictum manerium cum pertinentiis et illud ei reddiderunt in eadem cur. Hend. et tenend. eidem Edmundo et her. masculis de corpore suo p'cr. de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent imperpetuum Et si contingat quod idem Edmundus obierit sine her. masculo de corpore suo p'cr tunc post decessum ipsius Edmundi predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit Elizabethhe filie Will'mi Bradshawe militis et her. de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend de capit. d'nis &c. imperpetuum Et si contingat quod eadem Elizabetha obierit sine herede de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsius Elizabeth predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit Johanni Pilkyngton militis fil. predictae Margarete et her. suis Tenend. &c., [*Fines, Hertford, Henry VI, 26-50, No. 40*].

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE FOREGOING.



Writ of "Diem clausit extremum" (Lancashire), dated 28th November, 15 Henry VI, A.D. 1436.

Writ of "Diem clausit extremum" (Norfolk and Suffolk), dated 14th December, 15 Henry VI, A.D. 1436.

15 Henry VI, 28th November, 1436.

Diem clausit extremum Margarete que fuit uxor Johannis de Pilkyngton militis	}	R. &c. esc. suo in com. Lanc. salt'm Quia Margareta que fuit uxor Johannis de Pilkyngton militis qui de nob. tenuit in capite diem clausit extremum vt accepimus tibi precipimus &c. T. me ipso apud Lancastre xxviii die Novembris anno r. n. quinto decimo, [<i>Duchy of Lanc. Records,</i> class xxv, Y 1, No. 169].
---	---	---

15 Henry VI, 14th December, 1436.

Henricus dei gra. rex Anglie &c. esc. suo in com. Norfolk et Suffolk salt'm Quia Margareta que fuit uxor Johannis Pylkyngton militis qui &c. diem clausit extremum &c. T. R. apud Westminster xiiij die Decembris anno r. n. quinto decimo.

The Inquisition following, taken after the death of Margaret, the widow of Sir John Pilkington, Knight, 21st February, 15 Henry VI (1437), at Diss, in County Norfolk, sets forth a fine, 8 Henry VI (1430), of the Manor of Stanstede, &c., in County Suffolk, between the same parties as in the fine of the Manors of Bricklesworth [now Brixworth] and Bresyngham [now Bressingham], in the Counties of Northampton and Norfolk. The limitations are not the same; viz.:—first, to Edmund Pilkington for his life; then to Robert Pilkington for his life; then to Sir John Pilkington, son of the aforesaid Margaret, and the heirs male of his body; then to the heirs male of the body of the said Edmund; then to the heirs male of the body of the said Robert; ultimate remainder to the right heirs of the said Sir John Pilkington Knight.—

The Jurors find that the said Margaret died on the 28th April, 1436, and that Elizabeth, the daughter of the said Sir William Bradshagh, Knt., son of the aforesaid Margaret, is her next heir, thirty years old or more.

Inquis. capta apud Diss in com. Norfolk die Jovis prox ante festum Sci Petri in Cathedra anno r.r. Henr. sexti post conq'm quinto decimo (February 21st, 1437—) p. sac'r'm Johannis Hall &c. jur. qui dicunt sup. sac'r'm suum quod Margareta que fuit uxor Johannis Pylkyngton militis in d'co bri. specificat non tenuit aliqua terras seu ten. die quo obiit in d'nico nec in servico. de d'co d'no rege nec de aliquo alio sed dicunt quod predicta Margareta quondam fuit se'ita de manerio de Bresyngham cum pertinentiis in com. predicto Et quod quidem finis leuasset de manerio predicto et de manerio de Brykelsworth cum pertinentiis in com. Northampton apud Westminster a die Pasche in tres septimanas anno d'ni rege nunc octauo &c. Inter Rad'm Byrche William Gannok et William Tayllour *querent.* et predicta Margaretam p. nomen Margarete que fuit uxor Johannis Pylkyngton militis Edmundi Pylkyngton armigerum et Robertum Pylkyngton armigerum *deforcientes* virtute cujus finis &c. Et illud reddiderunt in eadem curia Hend. et tenend. eisdem Edmundo et Roberto de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent tota vita ipsius Margarete Et post decessum ipsius Margarete predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit Johanni Pylkyngton militi fil. predicti Margarete et her. masculis de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend. de capite d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod idem Johannes obierit sine herede masculo de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsius Johannis predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit p'dco. Edmundo Pylkyngton et her. masculis de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend. de capit. d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod idem Edmundus obierit sine herede masculo de

corpore suo procreato tunc post decessum ipsius Edmundi predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit p'dco. Roberto Pylkyngton et her. masculo de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend. &c. Et si contingat quod idem Robertus obierit sine herede masculo de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsius Roberti predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit Elizabethæ fil. Willimi Bradshawe militis et her. de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend. de capit. d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod eadem Elizabetha obierit sine herede de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsius Elizabethæ predictum manerium integre remanebit rectis heredibus predicti Johannis Pylkyngton militis Tenend. &c.

Suffolk s'—Inquis. capt. apud in com. Suffolk die Lune prox post festum Sci. Petri in Cathedra anno regni regis Henrici sexti post conq'm quinto decimo (25 February, 15 Henry VI., 1437) coram &c. p. sac'r'm Willimi Panell &c. jur. qui dicunt sup. sac'r'm suum quod Margareta que fuit uxor Johannis Pylkyngton militis in br'e specificata non tenuit aliqua terras &c. sed dicunt quod predicta Margareta quondam fuit seisita de maneriis de Stanstede et Chetburgh cum pertinentiis in eod. com. Et quod quidem finis leuasset apud Westminster a die Pasche in tres septimanas anno d'ni Regis nunc octauo &c. [Between the same parties as in the preceding inquisition of the manor of Stanstede.] Habend. et tenend. eidem Edmundo de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent tota vita ipsius Edmundi et post decessum ipsius Edmundi predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit p'dco. Roberto Tenend. &c. capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent tota vita ipsius Roberti Et post decessum ipsius Roberti predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit Johanni Pylkyngton militi fil. predictæ Margarete et her. masculis de corpore suo p'cr. Tenend de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent imperpetuum Et si contingat quod idem Johannes obierit sine her. masculo de corpore suo p'cr. tunc post decessum ipsius Johannis predictu manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit her. masculis de corpore predicti Edmundi p'cr. Tenend. de capit. d'nis &c. imperpetuum Et si nullus heres masculus de corpore ipsius Edmundi fuit p'cr. tunc predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit her. masculo de corpore predicti Roberti p'cr. Tenend. de capit. d'nis &c. imperpetuum Et si nullus heres masculus de corpore ipsius Roberti fuit p'cr. tunc predictum manerium cum pertinentiis integre remanebit rectis heredibus predicti Johannis Pylkyngton militis Tenend. de capit. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predictum manerium pertinent imperpetuum.

The inquisition further sets out a fine between the same parties, of the manor of Cheteburgh, to hold to Robert Pilkington and the heirs

male of his body, with remainder to Elizabeth, daughter of William Bradshawe, Knight, and the heirs of her body; remainder to John Pilkington, Knight, son of the aforesaid Margaret, and his heirs. The finding of the heir is the same as in the preceding inquisition. (Inquisition post mortem, 15 Henry VI., No. 61.)

[The writ addressed to the escheator in the county of Northampton is dated, T. me ipso apud Westminster viij die Decembris anno r. n. quinto decimo.]

Inquisico. capta apud Northampton die Lune prox post octab. Sci Hillar. anno regni Henrici regis post conq'm quinto decimo (1437) &c. p. sac'r'm &c. Qui dicunt sup. eo. sac'r'm quod Margareta in d'co bri. no'iat. non tenuit aliqua terras seu ten. in d'nico nec in servicio &c. sed dicunt quod eadem Margareta siml. cum Edmundo Pykynnton armigero nup. fuit seisita manerio de Briklesworth cum pertinentiis in com. p'dco. &c. et sic inde seisita ijdem Margareta et Edmundus p. quondam cartam suam irrotulatam in banco rotulo scil't de cartis et p'tecco'ib. de termino Sci Michaelis anno regni predicti d'ni Regis nunc undecimo jurat. predictis in evidenciam ostens. cuius dat. est apud Briklesworth predictam sexto die ffebr. anno regni eiusdem d'ni regis nunc octauo inter alia predicta maneria &c. in com. p'dco. dederunt concesserunt et p. eandem cartam confirmaverunt Rad'o Birche &c. [The fine already transcribed is set out in this Inquisition. The finding of the heir as in the preceding inquisitions. (Inq. post mortem, 15 Henry VI., No. 61.)]

Qui quidem finis jur. p'd. sup. inquis. predicta fuit ostens virtute cuius finis &c.

Et dicunt quod dicta Margareta obiit in vigilia Sce. Katerine virginis vltimo preterito Et dicunt quod Elizabetha uxor Ricardi Haryngton militis et filia Will'mi Bradshawe militis est heres eius propinquior videlicet filia predicti Will'mi Bradshawe filij predictae Margarete et etatis triginta annorum et amplius: in cuius &c. (Inquisition post mortem, 15 Henry VI., No. 61.)

Inquisition taken at Brykelsworth, in County Northampton, on Monday, 3rd May, 29 Henry VI, 1451, after the death of Sir John Pilkington, Knight.

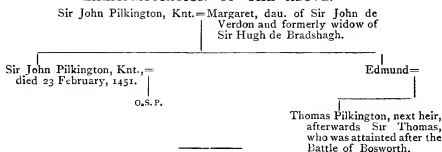
[The Jurors find that the said John Pilkington died on the 23rd February, 29 Henry VI, A.D. 1451, and that Thomas Pilkington, Esq., was the next heir of the said Sir John Pilkington, 21 years old and more.

4 March, 29 Henry VI, anno 1451.

Henricus dei gra. Rex Anglie &c. Quia Johannes Pykynnton qui de nob. tenuit in capite diem clausit extremum ut accepimus tibi precipimus &c. T. me ipso apud Westminster quarto die Marcij anno r. n. vicesimo nono.

Inquis. capta apud Brykelesworth in com. Northampton die Lune in festo Inuenco'is Sce. Crucis anno regni regis Henrici sexti post conquestu. vicesimo nono (Monday, 3 May, 1451) coram Will'mo Leeke armigero Escaetore d'ni rege in com. p'dco. &c. p. sacr'm Johannis Shelton de Sprotton &c. jur. Qui dicunt sup. sacr'm suum quod Johannes Pylkyngton miles in dict. bri. Regis noi'at. et huic. inquis. consuet. nulla tenuit terr. seu ten. in d'nico nec in servicio die quo obiit de d'no rege in capite nec de aliquibus alijs in com. Northampton predict. et vltcrius d'ci jur. dicunt quod Thomas Pylkyngton filius Edmundi Pylkyngton armigeri defuncti est heres propinquior d'ci Johannis Pylkyngton est etatis viginti vnus annorum et amplius Et dicunt d'ci jur. quod predictus Johannes Pylkyngton obiit in vigilia Sci Mathie Apostoli vltimo preterito (23 February, 29 Henry VI, 1451). In cuius rei testimonium &c. (Inquisition post mortem, 29 Henry VI, No. 42.)

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE ABOVE.



Fine levied in September, 39 Henry VI, A.D. 1460, of the Manors of Bresyngham, in County Norfolk; Stausted, in County Suffolk; Clypston and lands, &c., in Clypston and Kaylmerssh, in County Northampton, and Stagenho, in County Herts.

Between Sir William Harrington, Knt., and Elizabeth his wife, Thomas Pilkington, Esq., and Margaret his wife, and Arthur Pilkington, Deforciant— and Ralph Lever and Nicholas Nabb, clerk, Plaintiffs.

[To hold (first), to the same Thomas Pilkington, and the heirs male of his body; (second) then to Roger Pilkington, brother of the said Thomas, and the heirs male of his body; (third) then to Edmund, brother of the said Thomas and Roger, and the heirs male of his body; (fourth) then to the said Arthur Pilkington, and the heirs male of his body; (fifth) then to the said William Harrington and the heirs of his body; (sixth) ultimate remainder to John Pilkington [of Yorkshire] son of Robert Pilkington, Esq., and his heirs.]

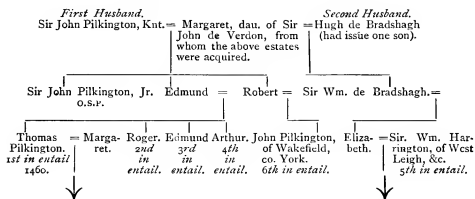
Fine. Divers Counties, September, 39 Henry VI, A.D. 1460.

Hec est finalis concordia f'ca in cur d'ni Regis apud Westminster a die Sci Michaelis in tres septimanas anno regnor. Henrici R. Anglie et Francie sexti a conquestu tricesimo nono coram

Johanne Prysot &c. d'ni regis fidelibus tunc ibi presentibus Inter Rad'm Lever et Nicholaus Nabbe clericum *quer.* et William Harrington militem et Elizabetham uxorem eius Thomam Pylyngton armigerum et Margaretam uxorem eius et Arthurum Pylyngton *deforcientes* de manerio de Bresyngham cum pertinentiis et de viginti mesuagiis sexcentis acris terre quadraginta acris pt'i quinquaginta acris bosci et sex libratis redditus cum pertinentiis in Bresyngham et de advocaco'e ecclesie eiusdem manerij in com. Norfolk Et de manerio de Stansted cum pertinentiis et de decem mesuagiis ducentis acris terre quadraginta acris prati centum acris bosci et octo libratis redditus cum pertinentiis in Stansted in com. Suffolk Et de manerio de Clypston cum pertinentiis ac de viginti mesuagiis tricentis acris terre quadraginta acris prati sexaginta acris pasture decem acris bosci et sex libratis redditus cum pertinentiis in Clypston et Kaylmerssh. et de aduocaco'ibus ecclesie de Clypston et Cantarie b'e Marie in eadem ecclesia de Clypston in com. Northampton Et de manerio de Stagenho cum pertinentiis et de centum acris terre viginti acris prati viginti acris bosci et quadraginta solidatis redditus cum pertinentis in Stagenho in com. Hertford unde pl'itum convento'is sum. fuit inter eos in eadem cur. scil. quod predicti Will'mus et Elizabetha Thomas et Margareta et Arthurus recogn. predicta maneria et ten. cum pertinentiis et aduocaco'es predictas esse ius ipsius Nicholai vt illa que ijdem Nicholaus et Rad'us h'ent de dono p'dco'r. Will'mi et Elizabetha Thome et Margarete et Arthuri Et illa remiserunt et quietclam de ipsis Will'mo et Elisabetha Thoma et Margarete et Arthuro et her. ipsius Elizabetha predictis Rad'o et Nicholao et her. ipsius Nicholai imperpetuum Et preterea idem Will'mus et Elizabetha Thomas et Margareta et Arthurus concesserunt p. se et her. ipsius Elizabetha quod ipsi warant, predictis Rad'o et Nicholao et her. ipsius Nicholai predicta maneria et ten. cum pertinentis et aduocaco'es predictas contra omnes homines imperpetuum Et p. hac recogn. remissione quietclam. war. fine et concordia idem Rad'us et Nicholaus concesserunt p'dco. Thome predicta maneria et ten. cum pertinentiis et aduoc. predictas Et illa ei reddiderunt in eadem cur. Hend. et tenend. eidem Thome et her. masculo de corpore suo procreat. de capital. d'nis feodi illius p. servicia que ad predicta maneria ten. et advoc. pertinent imperpetuum Et si contingat quod idem Thomas obierit sine herede masculo de corpore suo procreat tunc post decessum ipsius Thome predicta maneria et ten. cum pertinentiis et aduoc. predict. integre remanebunt Rogero Pylyngton fr'i predicti Thome et her. masculo de corpore suo procreat. Tenend. de capital. d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod idem Rogerus obierit sine her. masculo de corpore suo procreat tunc post decessum ipsius Rogeri predicta maneria et ten. cum pertinentiis et aduocaco'es predict. integre remanebunt Edmundo Pylyngton fr'i p'd'cor. Thome et

Rogeri et her. masculo de corpore suo procreat Tenend. de capit. d'nis feodi &c. Et si contingat quod idem Edmundus obierit sine her. masculo de corpore suo procreat tunc post decessum ipsius Edmundi predicta maneria et ten. cum pertinentiis et aduocaco'es predict. integre remanebunt d'dco. Arthuro Pyknynton et her. masculo de corpore suo procreat Tenend. de capital. d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod idem Arthurus obierit sine her. masculo de corpore suo procreat tunc post decessum ipsius Arthuro predicta maneria et ten. cum pertinentiis et aduocaco'es predict. integre remanebunt p'dco. Will'mo Harynynton et her. de corpore suo procreat Tenend. de capital d'nis &c. Et si contingat quod idem Will'mus obierit sine her. de corpore suo procreat tunc post decessum ipsius Will'mi predicta maneria et ten. cum pertinentiis et advocaco'es predict. integre remanebunt Johanni Pyknynton filio Roberti Pyknynton armigeri et her. suis Tenend. de capital. d'nis &c. imperpetuum. (*Fines, Henry VI, Divers Counties* (401-457), No. 454.)

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE ABOVE.



The foregoing extracts from the Public Records have, with the exception of the Tables of Exemplification, been taken from vol. xcix of the Chetham Society.



APPENDIX E.

RELATING TO THE ESTATES FORFEITED BY THE
 ATTAINDER OF SIR THOMAS PILKINGTON,
 I HENRY VII (1485).

It has been stated, on pages 24 and 26, that the manor of Pilkington, and other estates in Lancashire belonging to Sir Thomas Pilkington, then the head of the family, were confiscated after the Battle of Bosworth Field, and conferred by the new King on his step-father and powerful supporter, Sir Thomas Stanley, Knight, whom he created Earl of Derby.

The Act of Attainder (*Rot. Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 276) recites that—

“ Richard Duke of Gloster, calling and naming himself by usurpation King Richard the Third, the which, with John late Duke of Norfolk, &c., Thomas Pilkington, &c., the 21st August the first year of the reign of Our Sovereign Lord [Henry VII] assembled to them at Leicester, in County Leicester, a great host, traitorously intending, imagining, and conspiring the destruction of the King's royal person Our Sovereign liege Lord. And they with the same host, with banners spread, mightily armed and defenced with all manner of arms, as guns, bows, arrows, spears, gleves, axes, and all other manner of articles apt or needful to give and cause mighty battle agen our said Sovereign Lord, kept together from 21st of the said month then next following and then conduced to a field within the said shire of Leicester, there, by great and continued deliberation, traitorously levied war against our said Sovereign Lord, and his true subjects there, being in his service and assistance, under a banner of our said Sovereign Lord, to the subversion of this realm, and common weal of the same. Wherefore by the advice and assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by authority of the same,

“ Be it enacted, &c., that the said Richard Duke of Gloster, otherwise called King Richard the Third, John late Duke of Norfolk, &c., Thomas Pilkington, &c., stand and be convicted and attaind of high treason and disabled and forejudged of all manner of honours, estates, dignity and pre-eminence, &c., and forfeit to our said Sovereign Lord [Henry VII] all castles,

manors, lordships, holdings, franchises, liberties, privileges, advowsons, nominations, presentations, lands, tenements, rents, services, reversions, portions, annuities, pensions, rights, hereditaments, goods, chattels, and debts, whereof they or any other to the use of any of them were seised or possessed the said 21st August, or at any time after, within the realm of England," &c.

The following is a translation from the Copy of the Patent of 4 Henry VII, bestowing the forfeited estates upon Lord Derby, as given by Dodsworth in his MSS. vol. 146, page 123, now in the Bodleian Library :—

"The King grants to Thomas Earl of Derby, for the maintenance of his rank, £40 annually issuing out of the manor of [West] Derby in the County of Lancaster, and the manors or lordships of Holland, Nether Kellet, Halewode, Samlesbury, *Pilkington, Bury, Chetham, Cheetwode*, Haliwell, Broughton in ffournes and Bolton in ffournes, with their appurtenances and a moiety of the manors of Balderston, Syngleton, Bretherton and Thornton, with their appurtenances in County Lancaster.

"And also those lands and tenements, rents and services with their appurtenances in Holand, Orrel, Dalton, Nether Kellet, Halewode, Samlesbury, Keuerdeley, Walton, Wigan, Aghton, Skelmersdale and Sutton in Co. Lancaster which belonged to Francis Viscount Lovell, and which have come into our hands by reason of the attainder of the said Francis Viscount Lovell.

"And all those lands and services with their appurtenances in Pilkington, Bury, Chetham, Cheetwode, Tottington, Undesworth, Salford, Shuttleworth, Shippalbotham, Middleton and Oversfeld, with the appurtenances in County Lancaster, which have come into our hands by reason of the attainder of Sir Thomas Pilkington, Knight.

"And all those lands, &c., in Halliwell and Smithells in County Lancaster, and which have come into our hands by reason of the attainder of Robert Hilton.

"And all those lands, &c., in Broughton in ffournes, Bolton in ffournes, Soelbythwayt, Elslack Wisewyk, Ulverston, Merton, Brittby and Cartmel in the said county, which have come, &c., by reason of the attainder of Sir Thomas Broughton, Knight.

"And all those lands, &c., in Balderston, Singleton, Bretherton, Thornton, Holmes, Hamilton, Little Hull, Dilworth, Plumpton, Broughton, Elsewycke, Sawreby, Gosenargh, Claghton, Singleton, Preston, Ribbleston, Stalmyn, Inclargh, ffrekleton, Croston, Halghton, Whittingham, Billesburgh and ffarington in County Lancaster, which have come into our hands by reason of the attainder of James Harrington, Esquire."

APPENDIX F.

OLD WILLS,

Selected from three Manuscript Volumes of Wills
in the writer's possession.

WILL OF SIR JOHN PILKINGTON, Knight, of Wakefield, dated
28th June, 1478, and proved at York by Richard, Duke of
Gloucester [afterwards Richard III], 30th June, 1479. From
Wills at York, vol. v, fol. 144. (*Spelling slightly modernised.*)

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Pilkington,
1498. Knt., of whole mind, although I be grieved with sick-
28 June. ness, at Skipton, the 28th day of June in the year of
Our Lord God a thousand four hundred three score
and eighteen [1478], ordain my Testament in this form :—

I will my soul to God Almighty and to the Blessed Virgin
our Lady St. Mary and to all the saints in heaven, and my body
to be buried at the pleasure of God and our Lady, in my Chantry
of the Kirk of Wakefield.

Item. I will [bequeath] to my said Chantry, one Mass Book,
one chalice gilt, 2 cruets of silver, 2 vestments, 2 albs.

Item. I will to the Kirk-work of Wakefield 10 marks.

Item. I will to the high altar in the same Kirk, one Mass Book.

Item. I will to every monk in Fountains Abbey 6/8, so that ilk
one [each one] of them severally say Mass of Requiem for my soul
within 5 days they have knowledge of my death, they especially
in their memento forgiving me all manner of bargains had between
them and me.

Item. I will to the making of the Abbey Kirk of Fountains
£10.

Item. I will 20 marks to the marriage of the poorest maidens
that shall be married within the parish of Halifax and Heptonstall
within two years next after my death, and that to be done by
oversight of mine executors.

Item. I will to the Executors of Robt. Shaughe to the behoof
of the children of Thos. Shaughe 8 marks.

Item. I will to Richard Halliwell and his son £20, so that
they make release to mine assigns of a platt of land I bought of
his father in Midgeley, or else they none to have.

Item. I will that never none of mine heirs interrupt nor trouble
the heirs of Wolstenholme for the land at Mythom-Royde ne
never it to occupy without that they may purchase it.

Item. I will to Nicholas Tempest and to his wife⁵⁹ £20.

Item. I will to Edmund Greenhalgh to the marriage of his children 20 marks.

Item. I will to those of my servants at this day, that is to say: to Robert Hilton 5 marks; Edward Kay 40/; Thos. Hagthorpe 5 marks; to John Myrfeolde 40/; to Henry Dyneley to Laurence Dyneley 20/; to Arthur Wentworth 40/; to James Eccreslay 20/; to William Turton 20/; to Thomas Curtes, 20/; to John Dighton 20/; to Giles Kaye 20/; to Giles Lingarde 10 marks; to William Mallett 10/; to Richard Roudon 20/; to John Hunter 20/; to John Nable 40/; to Rich Branchlyffe 20/; to Ralph Whitehead 20/; to Edmund Clacke 20/; to Oliver Hawarth 6/8; to Elis Ward 6/8; to Thurstan Whitehead 20/; to Thomas Kechyn 3/4; to Thos: Backhouse 2/.

Item. I will that my son Edward forthwith after my death be had to my Lord of Gloucester [afterwards Richard III] and my Lord Chamberlain [Lord Hastings], heartily beseeching them that they will in my name see such is the King's good grace, that mine Executors may have the wardship and marriage of my said son and my land, paying to the King [Edward IV] 500 marks, which shall be delivered to them in money; and then I will beseech my Lord of Gloucester that my said son Edward may be in the house of my Lord Chamberlain to [till] he be of the age of 16 years, and then to be put at the King's pleasure, and that Giles Lingard and Henry Dineley may wait upon him in the mean season.

Item. It is my will that all my revenues growing of my land over the finding of my son Edward, shall be kept with my Lord Chamberlain, to buy for my said son a marriage with land.

Item. I will that my brother Charles have Bradley to [till] my said son Edward be of age of 24 years.

Item. I will that Robert, my bastard son, occupy my place at Elfletelburgh and all other my lands I have in Derbyshire, to [till] my said son Edward be of age of 24 years, and from then the said Robert to have Greenehirste, to him and his heirs male, according to a State to him thereof aforemade.

Item. I will, my said Bastard son have all my lands in Westowe to him and to his heirs male, according to that Estate made of Greenehirste.

Item. It is my will that all my purchased lands shall be [en-]tailed to mine heirs male, and for default of issue male of me, to

⁵⁹ Nicholas, son of Sir John Tempest, married Margaret the sister of Sir John de Pilkington. It will be noted that Sir John does not call this wife of Nicholas his daughter; Tonge, however, in his Visitation of 1530 [vide *Tempest pedigree*] in error calls her daughter of Sir John Pilkington.

Robert Pilkington my son Bastard and his issue male, and so each one of my brethren and their issue male, each one after other, as shall be set in the deed thereof made. It is my will that mine Executors shall yearly take all the revenues of Kelfeld to [till] John Fitz-Henry [John, son of Henry Pilkington] come to age of 20 years, to perform my will.

Item. I will that John Pilkington have every year 6 marks to find him to his learning at Oxenfurthe [Oxford], by delivery of mine Executors during the foresaid time.

Item. I will that my wife Dame Johan have her dower of my lands, except Bradleye.

Item. I will that she have Pilkington Hall nigh Wakefield, with Snapethorpe, for term of her life, so she dwell on that for the most part.

Item. I will that she give yearly to John Gargrave and William Gargrave, and to either of them, 5 marks in the year for term of their lives, and if she will not so do, then I will that mine executors have that and occupy it, to the profit of my son Edward paying yearly to either of the said John and William 5 marks under form afore rehearsed.

Item. I will that my son Robert have the keeping of Aringden Park to [till] my son Edward come to the age of 24 years, and if the said Robert die, then my brother Charles to have the said keeping during the same term.

Item. I will that mine Executors have the guardianship and marriage of John Staneton, to the intent that they may sell it in the most available manner and wise, so that the money thereof taken (with the revenues of my livelihood, over their finding) may purchase a marriage with land for my said son [Edward], by the oversight and advice of my Lord Chamberlain.

And for the accomplishment of this my will, I lowly and heartily beseech my Lord of Gloucester and my Lord Chamberlain that they will at the reverence of God be mine Executors, with them William Calverley and Robert Chaloner, the which my Lords both, William Calverley and Robert Chaloner, I ordain and make my Executors, beseeching my said Lords to suffer the said William and Robert to occupy and administer for performing of this my will, making accompt of [thereof] to my said Lords at their commandments.

Item. I will that my Lord of Gloucester shall have an Emerald set in gold, for which my said Lord would have given me 100 marks.

Item. I will that my Lord Chamberlain shall have a bed of arras with angels of gold.

I will that William Calverley and Robert Chaloner shall have either of them 100^s and their costs, to be made of my goods, when they ride or labour for the performing of this my will.

Probatum fuit ꝑsens Testamentum ultimo die mensis Junii anno d'ni millesimo quadragentesimo lxx^{mo} nono [30 June, 1479]. Et comissa administraẽ excellentissimo Principi Dñi Rico Duci Gloucestrię Executor in eodem Testa nõial^r. Jurat in forma juris administraẽdem comitend' coeterẽ co-executor in die^r Test^o nõiat cum venerent &c. Postea, viz. : Vicesimo die mensis Septembris a^o dñi &c. lxx^{mo} nono supradic^t Wiłmus Calverleyẽ et Robertus Chaloner executoř in ꝑdicto Test^o nõiatanus huỹci administr'coñis in se suscipe-penitus recusarunt.

Collaẽõ facta concordat ꝑscripta copia Testamenti una cum Test^o Regřato remanent in Archivis.

Scř ü Ebor ꝑ me Joheĩm Bynkes notarium publicum.

endorsed "S^r John Pilkington's Will, A^o 1478."

WILL OF LADY JANE PILKINGTON, widow of S^r John of Wakefield, dated 2nd January, 1497, and administration granted 29th February, 1498. (From *Wills at York*, vol. iii., fol. 333.)

I, Dame Jane Pylkyngton, widow, make my last
1497. will and testament. My body to be buried in the
2 Jany. Nun's Quire at Monkton, in my habit, holding my
hand on my breast, with my ring upon my finger,
having taken in my resolves the mantle and the ring.

And whereas Sir Henry Huntington, priest, and Roger Radcliffe, gentleman, stand seised and be Feoffees for and in all my moiety of the manor of Balderston and of all other messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments and their appurtenances which were William Balderston's, my father, in the towns and hamlets of Balderston, Mellor, Thornton, Holme, Singleton Little Estate, Singleton, Hamilton and the rest in the county of Lancashire and Rogers Thorpe in the county of York, to me descended by inheritance.

My will and mind is that my said Feoffees shall suffer me the said Jane to have and receive the rents and profits of the said lands during my life. And after my decease they then shall stand seised to the use of Sir James Harrington, Knight,⁶⁰ my sister's⁶¹ son for the term of his life, and after his decease &c. to the use of Thomas Talbot of Bashall, son and heir of Edmund Talbot, Esq., and Jane his wife, daughter and the co-heiress of Sir Robert Harrington, of Hornby Castle, Knight, and the Lady Isabel his wife, my sister, and the heirs of the body of Thomas Talbot for ever, and for default of issue of his body, then to the use of

⁶⁰ Appointed Dean of York, 13th July, 1507-8 [Acta Capit. Ebor], and buried at York Cathedral on the festival of the Innocents, 1512.

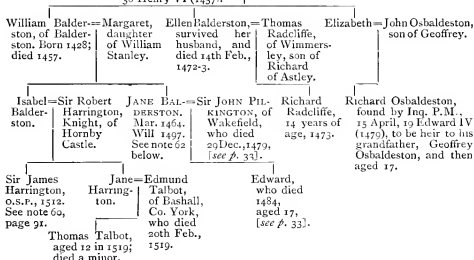
⁶¹ Isabel, the wife of Sir Robert Harrington.

Richard, the son of Thomas Radcliffe and Ellen his wife : which Ellen was aunt to me the said Jane and sister to William Balderston, my father : and to the use of Richard Osbaldeston, son and heir of John Osbaldeston and Elizabeth his wife, another sister of William Balderston, my father, and their heirs for ever.⁶² And I make my Executors, etc.

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE ABOVE.

Richard de Balderston, = Johanne, her husband's
son of William, by his
wife Constance, dau.
of Edward Banastre.—
Inq. P.M., 25th Sept.,
36 Henry VI (1457).

executrix.



WILL OF SIR CHARLES PILKINGTON, Knight, dated 3rd July, 1484. (Translation from the Latin contained in Cottonian MS. Titus, B. viii., fol. 314.)

In the name of God, Amen. I, Charles Pylkington, 1484. miles [soldier], of sound mind and memory, do make 3 July. my last testament in this manner. In the first place I bequeath my soul to the omnipotent God, to the blessed Mary the Virgin, and to all His Saints, and my body to be buried in the Parish Church of Worksop, before the Altar of the blessed Mary the Virgin.

⁶² Reference is necessary here to the footnote No. 29, where—on line 2—the words *Baron of Newton* have accidentally been omitted, and should have followed the words *Sir Ralph de Langton*.

Jane, the daughter and co-heir of William Balderston, at the time she married Sir John Pilkington of Wakefield, was the widow of Ralph Langton, Knight, though not the Ralph who was baron of Newton, [*vide Order under the Privy Seal made at Leicester Castle, 28th May, 2 Edward IV (1462); also Chetham Society, vol. 99, p. 71*].

Item. I bequeath to the Prior and Convent of Worksop aforesaid 20^s for my obsequies and for celebrating Mass for the salvation of my soul, on the day of my burial.

Also I bequeath 20^s for the reparation and sustentation of the books and vestments of the Parish Church of Worksop aforesaid.

Also I bequeath 5 marks for the reparation and sustentation of the Sepulchre of our Lord Jesus Christ, in the said Church, and Will that the said 5 marks be given and delivered to the aforesaid Prior, so that he himself may yearly dispose of it as may seem best to himself, and that the annual augmentation of the said Sepulchre may be repaired and sustained as necessity shall require.

And if the aforesaid Prior or any of his successors shall decline to do this, then I Will that the said 5 marks be placed in the hands of the Wardens or superiors of the said Church, who, perchance, will see that my intention is fully carried out.

Also I bequeath to William Ackworth, Prior of Worksop aforesaid, 100 marks; and to Edward Cresacre, Rector of the Parish Church of Arksey, £40, which I owe to him.

Also I will that the aforesaid 100 marks and this £40 be levied, received, and paid out of the profits and rents of the lands and tenements of John Townley, son and heir of Richard Townley, lately knight. Also from the rents and profits of the lands and tenements of Edward Pilkington, son and heir of John Pilkington, lately knight, whose custody appertains to me, during their several minorities.

And I will that the said sum be paid to the Prior and Rector in this manner, viz., to the Prior 50 marks, and to the Rector £20, during the first year after my decease; and to the Prior 50 marks, and to the Rector £20, during the second year after my decease.

Item. I bequeath to Richard Rawson, Citizen and Draper, of London, £17, which I owe to him.

Also I bequeath to Alice Priestley and her sister £10, which I owe to them.

Also I bequeath to William Wymondfold, one of my Executors, 5 marks, for his trouble in carrying out this my last will, and this besides his expenses.

The Residue of all my Goods I bequeath to Elizabeth, my wife, and to Edward Pilkington, my natural son.

I ordain, make, and constitute William Wymondfolde, Laurence Wood, Chaplain, and Robert Allot, my Executors, so that they may dispose for the health of my soul as they may see expedient.

I ordain and make the Prior of Worksop, and Master Edward Chaderton, clerk, supervisors of this my Will.

In testimony whereof, to this my present last will I append my seal before these witnesses :

EDWARD CRESACRE, Chaplain.

NICHOLAS CURSON, Gentleman.

ROBERT CLIDERHOW, Gentleman.

[and many others.]

Dated at Worksop, 3rd July, 2 Richard III.

Probate given at Scrooby, 25 June, 1485, by Thomas [Rotherham], Archbishop of York, [*Reg. Rotherham*, 324 a.b.]

WILL OF JAMES PILKINGTON, Bishop of Durham, dated 4th February, 1571, and proved at York, 18th December, 1576, by his wife. (*Spelling modernised.*)

Jesus, Februarii quarto, 1571. In the name of God, 1571. Amen. I, James Pilkington, Bishop of Durham, whole 4 Feby. in body and mind, I praise my God, though oft sickly, make this my last will and testament, in manner and form following. My soul I commit to my Lord God, trusting to obtain mercy at his hands for all my sins, though they be ever so many and ugly, through the only bloodshed of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. My body I commit to be buried at the discretion of my friends, so that it be with as few Popish ceremonies as may be, or vain cost. My goods I give to Alice Kyngsmill my wife, and the children I have or shall have by her, equally to be divided among her and them all, except any be preferred or provided for in my lifetime, and then I will that some part shall be divided among the rest. Item, I will that Alice Kyngsmill, my wife, should consider my friends and cosignes [cousins] according to such talk as I have declared unto her, and have left the chief notes of such things in writing of my own hand, and that to be if my goods will stretch so far, and they deserve not the contrary by ungentle dealing with her and my children.

Item, I will that she shall likewise consider the poor in every town where I have any mansion house, with such corn, hay, wood and coal as shall be left, and my servants to be rewarded according to such my notes, if they deal not ungently with her, and to the poorest everywhere further as her ability will serve. Item, I will that my books at Auckland should be given to my school in Rivington, and to poor colleges in Cambridge, and others, by my brother Leonard,⁶³ according to the same notes. I make Alice

⁶³ It is clear that the above injunction was faithfully complied with, for in the records of St. John's College, Cambridge, forty-five volumes are enumerated as a bequest made in 1575 from Bishop Pilkington. Furthermore, twenty books were given to Cambridge University Library, as set forth in *Grace*

Kingsmill, now my known wife,⁶⁴ and Deborah and Ruth, my daughters by her, with such other children as I shall have by her, my full and lawful executors, and have their portions as legacies. And if my wife chance to die afore my will be proved, I will that the Lady Constance Kingsmill, or George Kingsmill,⁶⁵ her son, whether soever is more willing, shall be my executor in her place, and to have the bringing up of my children.

Item, I require the Reverend Father in God, Edwin⁶⁶ Archbishop of York, and Thomas Layton, with my brother Leonard, to be supervisors of all my goods by North Trent, and to see my will performed. And of all my other goods by South [Trent] I require my good Lord the Earl of Bedford and Richard Kingsmill⁶⁷ to see the like executed, to whom I would my wife should give some honest token of my goodwill towards them. Also I will that she according to her ability should give to Sir William Kingsmill⁶⁸ and to other her brethren and sister, some token of remembrance for me, if I give them not some such thing in my life.

In witness whereof I have set to my seal and subscribed my hand and name the day and year above said.

(Signed) JA: PILKINGTON.

First Codicil to Bishop Pilkington's Will.

CODICILLUS EJUSDEM REVERENDI PATRIS, Vicesimo primo die January, 1575. Whereas heretofore I have made certain devises and conveyances for the preferment of my wife and children, and that now I trust I have well provided for my daughter Debora⁶⁹ if the same accorded marriage do take effect, as I trust it will, according to the Godly and true meaning of Sir Thomas Gargrave and Cotton Gargrave his son, yet nevertheless, whereas the said Sir Thomas Gargrave and Cotton Gargrave have covenanted with me that if the marriage betwixt Thomas Gargrave the son of Cotton Gargrave, do not take effect, but that the said Thomas do

Book Δ, folio 331 (b), of that institution. Amongst these donations are works of classical authors and eminent Genevan, German, and Spanish divines. The old library at Rivington School has, I am informed, entirely disappeared.

⁶⁴ He here alludes to the fact that his marriage was for some time kept secret, probably out of deference to the strongly-expressed dislike of Queen Elizabeth to married prelates.

⁶⁵ His brother-in-law, afterwards Sir George Kingsmill, Knight, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas.

⁶⁶ Edwin Sandys, an old friend and fellow-exile of the Bishop, during the Marian persecution.

⁶⁷ His brother-in-law, afterwards Sir Richard Kingsmill, Knight, Surveyor of the Court of Wards.

⁶⁸ Eldest son of his father-in-law, Sir John Kingsmill.

⁶⁹ The marriage here referred to with Thomas Gargrave did not take place, as is related on page 49.

refuse to take my said daughter Debora to his wife, that then the said Sir Thomas and Cotton his son should repay to me £700 at a certain time limited in the indentures of covenants of marriage, and £100 to the preferment of the marriage of the said Debora. Now, my will and mind is that if I shall chance to die before the said time limited for the refusal of the said Thomas Gargrave the son of Cotton Gargrave, if he the said Thomas Gargrave do refuse to take my said daughter in marriage, that my said daughter shall have all the said sum of £800 paid to her own use, and by these presents I make her the said Debora my sole executrix for the same, and to have and sewe [*i.e.*, sue] solely for the said sum of £800 and for the penalty of the obligation wherein the said Sir Thomas Gargrave and Cotton Gargrave do stand bound to me, with conditions endorsed, for the performance of the covenants contained in the said indenture of marriage, made betwixt myself on the one part and the said Sir Thomas Gargrave and Cotton Gargrave on the other part. And my will is further that she shall have no other portion of my goods but as hereafter shall be by me bequeathed, neither yet be executor of any or part of my goods or debts, but I make my said wife and my daughter Ruth the executors of all the residue of my goods except the said sum which the said Sir Thomas Gargrave and Cotton Gargrave have covenanted to pay.

Second Codicil to Bishop Pilkington's Will.

CODICILLUS DICTI REVERENDI PATRIS, NON PROBATUS.—Item, I give my successor, Bishop of Durham, all the hangings at Auckland, (except the dining chamber, the parlour and my bed-chamber) together with all forms, boards, cupboards, chairs, one velvet one excepted. And I give also to him all stools, leads, furnaces, brewing-vessels, and bedsteads not corded and all such like. Also I give him the like stuff in my houses at Durham, Darneton, Howden and Stockden, and all this I do in condition he demand no dilapidations for any house. And if he will have corded beds, I would he had a penny-worth in them. But if any of these houses be taken or given from him, I will that the stuff in it remain to my executors. And these I give him the rather to help him the sooner to keep hospitality than for any recompense, seeing I have bestowed so much in repairing them. If this please him not, all these shall remain to my executors and he shall have that [which the] law will allow him.

Item. I give to my brethren, George, Leonard and John⁷⁰ everyone a silver pot, parcel gilt, and so to Thomas Shawe, my nephew, such as my wife shall think meet for an heir-loom. But

⁷⁰ John Pilkington, B.D., Archdeacon of Durham, and Prebendary of the Cathedral Church. References to him will be found on page 51 *ante*.

if any of my brethren or any other by their procurement, trouble her and her children, then he or they that do so, and their children, shall have nothing.

Item. I will that sheep that shall be left, after the funeral feast, shall be distributed among such daughters unmarried of my brethren and sisters, as their most need shall then require.

Item. I give my brother Francis a mare and her foal, and to my sister Margareta feather bed with all other things belonging to it and a fat ox also.

Item. I give Master Swifte⁷¹ one of my best gowns, and to Mr. Bankes Arnaldus de Villa Nova and a fat ox.

Item. I give Geo Shaw a feather bed, with all clothes belonging to it, and a horse.

Item. That all my books (except the English ones) shall be distributed at the discretion of my brother Leonard, whereof the old writers to the poorest libraries in Cambridge that wanted them, and the later writers to such as will be preachers, and some to my school in Lancashire, as Chrisostome [*sic*] and others, wherein I do so write to be given and further at his discretion where need is.

Item. I give every household servant a half-year's wages, besides that quarter that God takes me from them.

Item. All fire-wood and coal that shall be left, I will it shall be given to the poor of every town where it lies. I give the eldest son of every one of my wife's sisters, a caliver, a dagger and a holbarte[halberd] and so to the eldest son of Sir William Kingsmill.

Item. I will that Debora my daughter shall have the gilt pot that the Earl of Bedford, her godfather, give [*sic*] her.

Proved at York, 18th December, 1576, by Alice Pilkington, of Kingsmill.

WILL OF DR. LEONARD PILKINGTON, Prebendary of Durham,
dated 27th November, 1598, and proved 8th September,
1599. (*Spelling modernised.*)

In the name of God, Amen. This 27th day of
1598. November in the year of our Lord God 1598, and in
27 Nov. the 40th year of the reign of our sovereign lady Queen
Elizabeth. I, Leonarde Pilkington, Doctor of Divinity, and one of the Prebendaries of Durham, of the Cathedral Church of Christ and Blessed Mary the Virgin: sound in mind and body and also of good and perfect memory, praised be Almighty God, do make and declare this my last will and testament in writing, revoking thereby, both in deed and law, all and every

⁷¹ Robert Swyft, LL.D., Rector of Sedgfield, Prebendary of Durham.

other former wills and testaments, legacies and bequests, executors and overseers, by me in anywise before this time named, willed and bequeathed. First, I commend my soul into the hands of God my maker, hoping assuredly through the only merits of Jesus Christ my Saviour, to be made partaker of life everlasting, and my body to be buried in the Cathedral Church of Durham aforesaid. Moreover, touching my children whom already in my lifetime I have advanced and given them their portions, that is to say: first, for Barnaby Pilkington my son and heir, I have already matched him in marriage to his preferment at my costs and charges, and unto whom I have also given his dwelling-house in Whitburne, with appurtenances, with other sundry copyhold lands and tenements in Cleadon and Whitburne, aforesaid, in County Durham, with sundry other gifts, amounting to £600 or thereabouts.

And touching Joseph Pilkington my second son upon whom likewise I have bestowed three several farm-holds or tenements lying in several places within the county aforesaid besides a certain stock and money amounting in the whole to £400 at the least. And for my daughter [Grace] Hutton, now wife to Mr. Doctor [Robert] Hutton, Prebendary of Durham, her likewise have I advanced in marriage with the said Mr. Hutton, with whom I did give in marriage £200. And for my daughter Alice Laycocke, wife to Mr. Francis Laycocke, whom likewise I did marry at my charges, and have already paid to her father-in-law, old Mr. Laycocke, £200 in consideration of the said marriage, which said several portions so bestowed, given, paid and allowed unto them, and every of them, my said four children before-named, as aforesaid, my will, mind and full intent is that the said portions, gifts, grants and payments to every of them aforesaid and allowed as aforesaid, shall stand, be and remain unto every of them for their several full ("filiall") portions, parts and purperties of all my goods, cattalls and debts, which they or any of them or any other for them or in any of their names, may hereafter challenge, claim or demand of any of my goods, cattalls or debts. whatsoever that I now am possessed of, or which unto me by any means are due and owing. And whereas I have heretofore likewise at my charge and by my only means procured several leases of one farme-hold or tenement in Hedworth, within the county aforesaid now in the occupation of one [? Thomas] Patteson, or his assigns and of all the tithe corn, coming, growing and renewing in Harton within the same county, to be conveyed unto Neimias Pilkington, my youngest son, and for his advancement, as by the several leases thereof to him already made more clearly doth appear, my will and meaning is that the same assuring shall stand and be effectual to the only benefit of the said Neimias my son, according to the true intent and meaning set down in the same writings. And I do in this my last will certify and confirm

the same. And further do will and devise all the said tenement or freehold and tithe aforesaid to my said son Neimias and he to receive the rents issues and profits thereof coming after my decease to his own only proper use and behoof for such and the same estates abovementioned and limited by the said conveyance, which I do give him by way of benevolence, over and besides other his bequests and portions, to him given and bequeathed by me hereafter in this my last will and testament as followeth.

Item. I further will that all such debts and duties as I do owe of right or of conscience to any person or persons be well and truly contented and paid by mine executors hereafter named or else ordained so for to be paid without any delay or contradiction at such times when as the same of right shall become due. And after my debts paid and my funeral expenses performed, I will that all my goods, cattalls and debts shall be divided into three equal parts, whereof I will that Jane my now loving wife shall have one full equal part to her own personal use, in the name of her purpertie and reasonable part to her due of all my goods, cattalls and debts, after the laudable custom within the diocese of Durham used. And the second equal part of all my goods cattalls and debts whatsoever, I bequeath to the said Neimias my said youngest son, to be delivered unto him when he shall accomplish and come to his lawful age of 21 years. And if it fortune my said son Neimias to decease (as God defend) before he accomplish the said age, and before that time be not married, nor any will, in writing by him made in disposing the same otherwise, then I bequeath his part, his deceasing, as also my other legacies to him in this my last will and testament bequeathed, to and among his brothers and sisters who then shall be living, equally to be divided among them.

And now upon the great, good hope, and loving affiance that I have and trust to find in my said wife towards my said son Neimias, my will and mind is that she my said wife shall have the custody of the portion of my said youngest son, and of all the rents, issues and profits of all such lands, tenements and tithes, which I at my only charge and by my mean and procurement have heretofore caused to be already assured and made unto the said Neimias my son and in his name, as is aforesaid, until he be of the full age of 21 years (if she my said wife do so long live) if she first find sufficient surety to be bound for the same, unto my supervisors hereafter named, as they shall and in reasonable sort like of for the payment of his said portions, bequests, rents, issues and profits accordingly. And if she do find no such sureties, or if she chanceth to die (as God defend) before he do accomplish such age, that then my will and mind is that my said son Neimias shall make choice of his own gardeane [guardian] or tutor, to have custody of the said portions, bequests, rents, issues and profits accordingly.

Yet withal charging him upon my blessing, and the entire love and affection that I do bear him that he yet make the same choice by and with the advice and consent of my said supervisors, or of the one of them first had for the doing thereof, if the other of them be not then living.

And the third equal part of all my said goods, cattalls and debts, I reserve unto my executors hereafter named, therewith to perform my legacies and bequests hereafter specified : that is, to wit :—

First I give and bequeath to all the children of my daughter Alice Laycocke, both sons and daughters, £10, to be dividd equally among them. Also I give to all the sons of my brother, Mr. John Pilkington, £16, to be also divided equally amongst them.

Item. I do give to the Rev. Father in God, my Lord of Durham that now is, one ryall in gold for a token : and to my sons Barnaby and Joseph Pilkington, unto either of them 20/ a-piece, and more to my said son Barnaby my best gelding.

And to my daughter Grace Hutton's two daughters, to either of them a good milch cow, or in lieu thereof a cow with calf, unto either of them, and to her son 20/ for a remembrance.

And to my said daughter Alice and to my daughter Hutton, to either of them a milch cow apiece.

Also I do give to every of my manservants in my house at the day of my death 20/ a-piece, if they use themselves diligently and honestly towards my said wife, so long as they remain with her as my servants after my death.

Also I devise my Clocke, being in my gallery at my house in Durham to my said wife, to have the use and occupation thereof during her life and after her decease that my said son Neimias shall have the same to his own use for ever.

Also I do give more unto my said wife all such goods, chattells debts, household stuff, plate and jewels whatsoever, which were hers when I did marry her. And my will and mind is that all the same shall remain to be wholly and entirely unto her own sole proper use and behoof, even as the same was hers before that I did so marry her, anything in this my last will and testament mentioned or expressed to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Now as touching the poor, insomuch as these worldly goods were given unto me that I should distribute some part thereof to their necessity, viz. :—the poor, lame, blind, and comfortless : therefore I will that there be distributed and given amongst the poor within the parish of Whitburne £5 and to the poor within the city of Durham £5, and in Middleton parish in Teasdale [Teesdale] among the poor there 5 marks, by the discretion of my said wife, being one of my executors hereafter named.

I think it also a deed of charity and a commendable work before God, to repair the highways that the people may travel

safely without danger. I therefore give to the mending of the highways about the city of Durham, where the most need shall be, 20 nobles, to be employed also by the discretion of my said wife.

Also my will and mind is that the residue of all my goods, cattalls and debts, after my debts be paid, my funeral expenses performed, and these my legacies contained in this my present testament fulfilled, I wholly give and bequeath to my said wife and to the said Neimias my youngest son, to be divided between them and his portion thereof to be delivered unto him by my said wife, according as I have above willed and declared, that therefore my bequests to him herein given should be delivered as above said. Provided always that if it shall fortune any question, ambiguity or doubt to arise between my said wife and my said son Neimias or any other my children claiming any benefit by force of this my last will and testament, that only the exposition, determination and judgment thereof shall be determined and judged from time to time according to the best of my mind and according to the literal sense and meaning of this my last will in every behalf, and by exposition and discretion of my said supervisors.

And of this my present testament I make and ordain Jane my wife and the said Neimias my youngest son, mine executors, charging them in the name of God, as they will answer at the dreadful day of doom, that they and either of them do see this my last will diligently and faithfully performed in every behalf, without respect of persons. And of the execution of the same I make and ordain my brother Mr. John Pilkington and Mr. Robert Swifte of Durham supervisors thereof: praying them to give their best advice and counsel unto my said wife and to be aiding unto her in the performance of this my last will and testament, and especially to deal with her in all friendly and loving manner in taking of the said security touching my said son Neimias as aforesaid. And for their pains to be taken therein, I do bequeath to either of them my said supervisors one piece of gold of 20/ the piece. Which said bequests, together with the other of my legacies and gifts herein before bequeathed or given as is aforesaid.

And for the more speedy accomplishing thereof my will and mind is, and I heartily pray my said executors to pay, give, and discharge the same so conveniently as the same may be done, but yet so that the same may be done with the safety and full discharge of my said executors, as law requireth. And I utterly revoke and annul all and every former testament and will whatsoever, as is aforesaid.

In witness whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and set my seal unto this my present last will and testament the day and year first above written.

LEONARD PILKINGTON.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Henry Ewbanke, John Hedworth, and Edward Ewbanke.

WILL OF JOSEPH PILKINGTON, of Middleston, Co. Durham (son of Rev. Dr. Leonard Pilkington), dated 8th February, 1622, and proved at Durham by Anne⁷² his widow, 23rd April, 1623. (*Spelling modernised.*)

1622. In the name of God, Amen. The 8th day of
8 Feby. February, in the year of our Lord God 1622, I, Joseph Pilkington, of Middleston, in the County of Durham, gentleman, sick and weak in body, yet, praised be God, of perfect mind and memory, calling to mind and considering advisedly of my own weakness and frailty, and very desirous to settle, distribute and dispose those temporal blessings which Almighty God of his bounty hath most graciously bestowed upon me in this life, the better to encourage me to leave the world and prepare me for the obtaining of the blessings and benefits provided for me in the life to come by the precious death and passion of Jesus Christ his Son and my Saviour, do make this my last will and testament, in manner and form following:—

First and principally, I do commit my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my Maker and Redeemer, hoping and assuredly believing, through the merits and bitter passion of my dear Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to obtain free pardon and remission of all my sins, so that they shall be all buried in His grave, so that they never shall rise up against me in judgment: and my body to be buried within the Cathedral Church of Durham, as near unto my late deceased mother as conveniently may be, and my request and desire is, that in regard my deceased father, as he was in his life time a prebendary of that church, that for his sake the petty canons, lay singing men, and choristers, do meet my corpse at the church stile and sing before it to the church, to whom for their pains therein I give the sum of three pounds, to be divided amongst them, at the discretion of the organist of the said church. And I do freely give to them that shall ring the bells then, the sum of ten shillings, in full payment of all fees the petty canons, or they, or any of [them, or any] others can claim [as] due to them for my burial in the church.

Item. I give and bequeath to the poor of St. Andrew, Auckland parish, the sum of forty shillings to be distributed by my executors to the most needfulest of them, at the feasts of Easter or [and] Christmas next after my decease.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, Anne Pilkington, all my interest and term of years of and in my three farmholds or tenements, situate, lying and being in Middleston, Westerton and Merrington, for and during all such term and time as is yet to come and unexpired, in my leases thereof, to me made by the Dean and Chapter of Durham. And my mind

⁷² Anne was the daughter of William Trotter, of Helmedon.

and will is, that after the expiration of the terms of any of the said tenements or farmholds she renew the same in her own name.

Provided always that before such renewing of any such lease, she secure the interest and tenant-right thereof, so far as in her lyeth, after her decease to such of my children as I shall, by this my last will and testament, bequeath the same tenements or any of them, either by joining him or them in the lease with her, to whom I shall give any of the said tenements or otherwise, but with this condition—

That no profit shall redound to them by the said leases during my said wife's life, save only what hereby I reserve out of the same, viz.: I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Pilkington and his assigns, all my interest and tenant-right of my farmhold in Westerton after the decease of my wife. And in the meantime my will and mind is, and I bequeath and give unto him, the sum of £10 to be paid unto him yearly out of the same farmhold in Westerton, at two feasts, by equal portions: the first payment whereof to begin at Pentecost next after he shall accomplish the age of 21 years, in full satisfaction of his portion.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, Leonard Pilkington and his assigns, all my interest and tenant-right of and in my farmhold in Middleston, after the decease of my said wife. And in the meantime my will is that my wife shall pay unto him yearly at two payments by equal portions, after he accomplish the age of 21 years, the sum of £10, the first payment to begin at Pentecost next after he shall accomplish the said age of 21 years; in full satisfaction of his filial portion.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, Thomas Pilkington and his heirs, all my freehold land in Westerton, to have and to hold to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, Tobby Pilkington and to his assigns, all that my tenement or farmhold in Merrington, to have and to hold to him and his assigns after the decease of my said wife, in full satisfaction of his portion.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, to either of them, one hundred marks for their portions.

Item. My mind and will is that my said wife shall renew my lease at Hedworth in her own name, for the use of my son Toby, and if it please God my said son Toby to marry with my wife's good liking, then my mind and will is, that, presently upon such marriage, she assign over the same to my said son Toby and his wife: wherein I charge her to have an especial care to preserve the same to his wife and issue. And I do heartily desire the right worshipful the Dean and Chapter of Durham, my worshipful good friends, to renew those leases according to the true meaning of this my will.

Provided always that beforetime such assignation by my wife of the said tenement in Merrington or Hedworth, my said son Toby

do sign an acquittance to Mr. Edward Ewbank for a legacy given him by Mrs. Pilkington, deceased, which that he should die [?doe] my cousin Robert Hutton⁷³ and myself stand bound.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my said son Toby the sum of £4 yearly, for and during all such time and term as Thomas Patteson hath in my tenement at Hedworth. And after the expiration of that term, then I give and bequeath unto him the sum of £20 yearly, to be paid unto him out of my farmhold at Hedworth, until he shall be married.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my brother-in-law Mr. Doctor Hutton⁷³ and my sister his wife, to each of them, one piece of gold of 22/.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my sister-in-law Elizabeth Trotter, one piece of gold of 22/.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Matthew Hutton, of Auckland, one angel, for a token.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my good friend Thomas Patteson, one piece of gold 22/.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Michael Richardson, of Durham, one piece of gold of 22/.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Ralph Lockson, one piece of gold of 22/.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Richard Richardson, of Auckland, and his wife, to each of them, a French crown, for a token.

Item. I give unto Robert Richardson a French crown, for a token.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Mr. Wells, of Merrington, 10/.

Item. I give to my man, Richard Burll, 2/6.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Allison Harper 2/6.

The residue of all my goods, chattels and credits not hereby given nor bequeathed, I do give and bequeath unto my loving wife, Anne Pilkington, whom I make my sole executrix of this my last will and testament.

In witness hereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

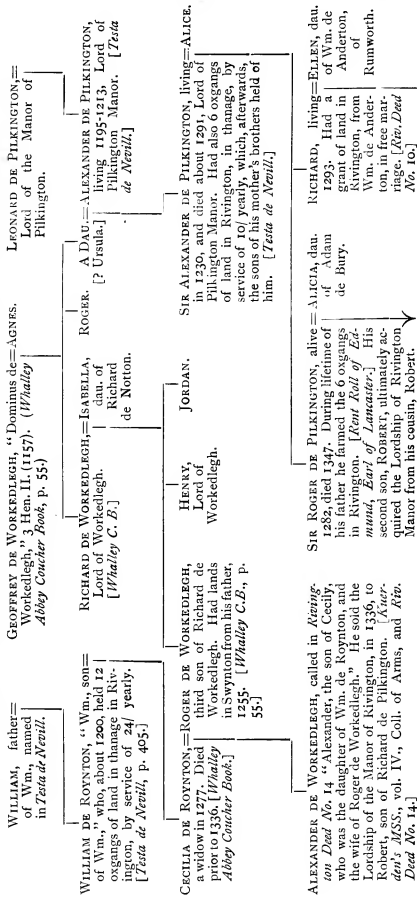
JOSEPH PILKINGTON.

Sealed and signed by the said Joseph Pilkington and acknowledged by him to be his last will and testament in the presence of us,
 Anthony Downes. Ralph x Lockson's mark.
 Robert x Richardson, his mark. Mich. Richardson.

⁷³ The Rev. Robert Hutton, D.D., Prebendary of Durham, married Grace Pilkington, daughter of the Rev. Leonard Pilkington.



Collateral Pedigree, showing the manner in which the Pilkingtons were connected with the families of de Workedlegh and de Roynton.



APPENDIX G.

THE RIVINGTON ESTATES.

Being a Digest of the Ancient Deeds.

As already mentioned in the genealogical statement on pages 9 and 10, Alexander (son of Alexander) de Pilkington, lord of the manor of Pilkington, held, in or about 1230 A.D., six oxgangs of land in Rivington in thanage. Respecting this possession *Testa de Nevill* says: "Afterwards the sons of his mother's brothers held that land of him." Doubtless these relatives would be the De Workedleghs [Worsleys], one of whom, Roger (the son of Richard de Workedlegh, lord of Workedlegh), married Cecilia, daughter of William de Roynton [Rivington], an owner of twelve oxgangs of land in Rivington. It would consequently appear that the de Royntons, the de Workedleghs, and the de Pilkingtons were possessors, at this period, of a large portion of the tillable land in Rivington.

In 1297 (25 Edward I)—according to the Rent Roll of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster (*Harleian MSS.*, Cod. 2085, folio 528b)—the six oxgangs of land belonging to Alexander de Pilkington were no longer farmed by the cousins named Workedlegh, but by Sir Alexander's son Roger de Pilkington, and by the latter were ultimately given to his second son, Robert (the ancestor of the bishop), who in process of time acquired the greater portion of the township, inclusive of the interests to which reference is about to be made; and, in addition, the lordship of the manor. It is he who is generally recognized as the ancestor of the Rivington branch. We find, further, as stated on page 11, that Richard Pilkington, a son of Sir Alexander, had a gift of land in Rivington (probably about 1297) from William de

Anderton in fee marriage with his daughter, Ellen de Anderton: and also, in 1316, that Robert the son of Richard had a grant of land at Knoll in Rivington from Richard the son of John del Knoll, [*Kuerden's MS.*, vol. iv. ; and *Palmer*, B 10].

In 1336, Robert the son of Richard de Pilkington increased his estate considerably, and acquired in addition the lordship of the manor of Rivington from Alexander de Workedlegh, the son of Cecily [Cecilia] the daughter of William de Roynton [*Rivington Deeds*, Nos. 14 and 18, dated 1 May, 10 Edw. III]. This—that is, Robert's—son Richard had, moreover, a Quit claim from Adam de Assthon [Ashton] of certain messuages and lands in Rivington [*Rivington Deed* No. 12]. All these properties fell ultimately, as before stated, into the hands of Robert (whose life is given on page 36), second son of Sir Roger de Pilkington—the possessor of the six oxgangs—who thereupon became the principal landed proprietor in Rivington and lord of the manor.

This latter Pilkington branch continued to acquire possessions in the neighbourhood of Rivington until the year 1605, when, upon the death of the last lord of the manor of the name of Pilkington, the entire property was disposed of by the executors; comprising 24 messuages, four cottages, and 1660 acres of land, [*vide, Inquisition post mortem of Robert Pilkington*, held 12 March, 1610]. These acres would be Cheshire acres of 10,240 square yards, as the Lancashire acre of 7840 square yards was not then used in the locality.

The Rivington estates were, on 30 March, 1611, acquired by Robert Lever, Esq.,⁷⁴ of Darcey Lever,

⁷⁴ The above Robert Lever of Darcey Lever was distantly connected with this branch of the Pilkingtons, through the marriage (*temp.* Henry VIII) of Mary the daughter of Thomas Pilkington and grand-daughter of Alexander, lord of Rivington, to his ancestor Robert Lever of Kelsall; and their grandson Robert Lever married Catherine Crompton, the daughter of William Crompton of Worth.

Collateral

Pilkington, Verdon, B

VI.—SIR ROGER DE PILKINGTON, Lord of Pilkington =
Manor, son of Sir Roger. Had the Manor
of Bury, &c., after the death of his mother, Alicia,
the daughter of Adam de Bury. Born 1346;
died 1407. (See p. 14.)

VII.—SIR JOHN DE PILKINGTON, = MARGARET, daughter and heir
Lord of Pilkington, Bury, of Sir John de Verdon, a
&c. Born about 1365; widow of Hugh de Bradshag.
died 1421. (See pp. 15-16.) She died 28th April, 1436. (See
p. 16.)

VIII.—SIR JOHN DE PILKINGTON, Lord of Pilkington, = ELIZABETH, dau.
Bury, &c. Born about 1393; died 1451, of Edmund de
without issue; and at Inq. P.M. 29 Hen. VI., Trafford. (See
it was found that Thomas, son of Edmund, p. 21.)
was the next heir. (See pp. 19-23.)

VIIIA.—EDMUND =
1399
[Feet
(See

O.S.P.

IXA.—SIR THOMAS PILKINGTON. Found to be Lord of Pilkington, = MARGARET HARRINGTON
Bury, &c., by Inq. P.M. 29 Hen. VI. (1451), after the death of Sir Richard Harrington
of his uncle. His estates in Lancashire were forfeited after a kin, a licence obtained
the battle of Bosworth, in 1485, and conferred upon Thomas in 1442. [Lichfield
Stanley, then created Earl of Derby. Fell at battle of (See p. 25.)
Stoke, 1487. (See pp. 24-27.)

XA.—ROGER PILKINGTON. By Inq. P.M., = ALICE, daughter of Sir John
in 1493 (8-9 Hen. VII.), was found Savage, of Clifton, co.
heir to his father. Died between 1512 Chester. (See p. 28.)
and 1527. (See pp. 27-28.)
6 daughters, as stated on the large sheet pedigree.

WILLIAM HARRINGTON. Died v.p.
and without issue. Drowned with
his bride, a daughter of the house
of Trafford, at the ford of the
Mersey, at Northenden, 6th June,
1490—the day they were married.

AGNES.
Married
Sir
Thomas
Assheton.

ELIZABETH.
Married
John
Lumley,
of co.
Northampton.

ALICIA.
Married
Ralph
Standish.

MARGARETA.
Married
Thomas
Hulton
Asshawe,
of
nock.

pedigree of Bradshagh, and Harrington.

(First husband.)

ROBERT DE BRADSHAGH, son of Roger de Bradshagh, of Blackrod and Westleigh, and great grandson of Sir William de B., of Westleigh, who married Mable le Norres.

ROBERT DE BRADSHAGH = KATHERINE, sister of John de Assheton. (See p. 23.)

ROBERT, ancestor of the Yorkshire branch. (See pp. 18, 29, 108-111.)

SIR WILLIAM DE BRADSHAGH, = JOHANNA, of Westleigh, &c.; died 2nd October, 1415. Inq. P.M. 3 Hen. 5.

ROBERT DE BRADSHAGH, heir to her = MARGARET PILKINGTON (daughter of Sir James H., who captured the Earl of Douglas, at the battle of Shrewsbury), of Wolvege and Brixworth, co. Northampton, and of West Leigh, co. Lancashire, *Jure Uxoris*. Inq. P.M. 7 Ed. IV. (1467).

SIR RICHARD HARRINGTON (son of Sir James H., who captured the Earl of Douglas, at the battle of Shrewsbury), of Wolvege and Brixworth, co. Northampton, and of West Leigh, co. Lancashire, *Jure Uxoris*. Inq. P.M. 7 Ed. IV. (1467).

ELIZABETH PILKINGTON, cousin to William = SIR WILLIAM HARRINGTON. Harrington, whom she married by licence obtained 1442. [*Lichfield Episc. Regy.*] Named in Fine 39 Hen. VI. (1460) as fifth in entail of Brissingham Manor. Died 12th Aug., 3 Hen. VII.

SIR JAMES HARRINGTON. Died 26th June, 1497 (12 Hen. VII.) For will and Inq. P.M. see Chetham Soc. vol. 99, pp. 167-170. = ISABELLA, sister of William Radcliff, of Ordsall. Died 20th June, 10 Hen. VIII. (1518). Inq. P.M. 11 Hen. VIII.

CHRISTOPHER FARN- WORTH, son of Roger de Char-	ISABELLA. Married John Tresham, of Northampton.	ALIANORA. Married John Leycester, of Toft, co. Chester.	JOHANNA. Married Edmund Assheton, of Chadderton.	ANNA. Married Sir Wm. Stanley, of Hooton.	CLEMENTINA. Married Henry Norres, of Speke.	KATHARINA. Married Wm. Merfield, of Hookey, co. Yorkshire.
--	--	--	---	--	--	---

and from him they descended to Jane Lever, who, in 1653, married John Andrews, of Rivington and Lever. After continuing in the Andrews family until a comparatively recent date, the lordship of the manor became vested in John William Crompton, Esq., J.P., the present owner of the property, whose maternal grandmother was Hannah Maria Andrews, daughter of Robert Andrews, who rebuilt Rivington Hall.

The name of the township is variously spelt in the present deeds, viz.:—Rouynton, Roynton, Ruwinton, Riuwinton, Rowinton, Rughynton, Rovinton, Rovington, and Rivington.

The Rev. J. Whitaker, M.A., in his prefatory remarks to the volume of *Statutes of Rivington School*, published in 1837, says:—"The old Hall, "the ancient and hospitable mansion of the Pilkingtons at Rivington—which was built of wood "and plaster in the form of a quadrangle, enclosing "in its centre a square court, and approached by "an open gateway—was pulled down in 1774 by "the then owner, who built in its stead the present "Hall."



APPENDIX K.

INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE OF ROBERT PILKINGTON
AND HIS SONS.

VIII B.—ROBERT PILKINGTON, fifth son of Sir John Pilkington and Margaret the Verdon heiress—who has been passingly referred to on page 18—was born about 1400 A.D.

In the fine levied April, 8 Henry VI (1430), his name appears, and he is therein called Robert son of Margaret the widow of Sir John Pilkington; but in the “fine,” September, 39 Henry VI (1460), for the same property, John Pilkington son of Robert is mentioned as sixth in entail. Robert, therefore, at the latter date would be dead, but the fine makes it clear that he had a son John—the John of Wakefield, [*Feet of Fines, Divers Counties, Henry VI, 51-100, No. 99; 401-457, No. 454*].

In the Chancery proceedings of 1440, taken by Sir John Byron, the High Sheriff of Lancashire, against his brother, Sir John (descent VIII), Robert is made a party thereto for having assisted in retaking cattle seized in payment of disputed Green-wax Tax, [see page 22].

By a petition to the Commons in Parliament assembled (38 Henry VI, 1459), complaint is made of extortions, oppressions, unlawful and wrongful imprisonments, &c., and the king is prayed to require the misdoers to appear, within a month, before the Chancellor of England, &c. Thereupon an Act was passed, the schedule annexed to which contained a list of 25 persons. The third name in the list, and the only one from Lancashire, is “Robertus Pylkington, nuper de Bury in Co. Lanc.” The king granted the petition, [*Rot. Parl., vol. v, page 368b*]. Robert Pilkington died some time

prior to 1460 (for his name is omitted from the fine of that date), leaving issue four or five sons and two daughters, including the following :—

1. SIR JOHN of Wakefield, whose life is recorded on pages 29-34 (IXB), and who, as stated, was the founder of the Yorkshire branch.

2. HENRY, as set forth in the sheet pedigree. He died intestate, and administration was granted to Robert Pilkington, Esquire (son of Sir John Pilkington, Knight), on the 2nd February, 1472, [York Registry].

3. SIR CHARLES of Worksop, county Nottingham, born about 1430, who married Elizabeth the daughter of James Gateford, of Gateford, in Nottinghamshire, by whom he acquired estates in the counties of Nottingham, Derby, and Warwick. After the death of her husband, Elizabeth married again ; for we find that on 14 April, 1486, the vicar of Worksop has a license empowering him to marry, in the chapel of Gateford, " Sir Robert Radclyffe, Knight, and Elizabeth widow of Sir Charles Pylkyngton, of Worksop, Knight."

In 1482 Sir Charles was appointed Constable of Nottingham Castle and Steward and Forester of Sherwood, Beskewood, Clipston, &c. In 1483 he acted as sword-bearer at the gorgeous coronation of Richard III, and was Sheriff of Derbyshire, [*Harleian MS.*, 2115, folio 152].

Under the will of his brother John, Charles is allowed to hold the estate of Bradley until Edward, the son of Sir John (then about twelve years of age) attained the age of 24 years.

On the 3rd July, 1484 (2 Richard III), " Carolus Pylkington miles" makes his will, and, after payment of various legacies, he bequeaths the residue of his estate to Elizabeth his wife and Edward

Pylkington his natural son.⁷⁵ ["Residuû vera
 "omniû bonorû meorû do et lego Elizabethe uxori
 "mee, Edwardo Pylkington filio meo naturali"]
 (Cotton MS., British Museum, Titus B, viii, No. 51,
 folio 314). This will was proved 25 June, 1485
 [Reg. Rotherham, 324], and a translation of it is
 given in the Appendix of Wills.

The issue of Sir Charles was—

(1) *EDWARD PILKINGTON*, of East Retford, Co. Notts., above referred to. He married Margaret Caser, of Newark, Co. Notts., by license to the vicar of Newark, 28th November, 1486 [Reg. Rotherham, 233b]; and probably, later, Alianora, named in Feet of Fines, 1492-98, as to the manor of Yokefleet.

(2) *ISABELLA PILKINGTON* (born about 1473, and died in 1522), who was the first wife of Sir John Townley, eldest son of Sir Richard Townley of Townley, and by her marriage there was a son in 1499.

The above-named John Townley was only seven years old when he was contracted in marriage by his father, [*Indenture*, 4th October, 20 Edward IV, 1480], and after the demise of Sir Richard Townley in 1482, his wardship was procured by Sir Charles Pilkington, who thereby became seised of the Townley estates during the minority of the boy; hence the payment to the prior of Worksop of 100 marks for education is provided for in the will of Sir Charles "out of the lands of John, son and heir of Sir Richard Townley."

Sir John Townley was High Sheriff of Lancashire between 1531 and 1541, in which latter year he died.

⁷⁵ The term *natural* in this instance may possibly mean a son legitimately born, and is an expression sometimes used at this period in that sense.

THOMAS, the *fourth* son of Robert, married, prior to 1461, Agnes (called a daughter of the Lord of Kertlington, Co. Notts). According to the Inquisition post mortem, 3 Edward IV (1463), she was then 26 years old, and heir to Agnes Marmion, her cousin, who died seised of the manor of Lambcote in Co. Notts., and it was the finding that the aforementioned Agnes was the wife of Thomas Pilkington. She also had lands in Kertlington and Aldesworth in Co. Notts., and in Risley, Co. Derby.

In 1461—by Patent, 23 February, 1 Edward IV—the king granted to “Thomas Pilkington, Gentleman, son of Robert Pilkington, Esquire,” in fee, the manor of Keppok in Co. Uriell, Ireland, and all the hereditaments in Ardee, Dundalk, Barnewath, Talaghelin and Talagh Downhill, in the said county, late belonging to John Hadsore, attainted, by service due, &c., [*Tertia Patent: de Anno Regis Edwardi Quarti*, M 16, num. 184].

By the Whalley Abbey Rent Roll, [see *Whitaker's History of Whalley*] it is set forth that John Pilkington, “Esquire of the body of the King,” and Thomas Pilkington, “Esquire,” were holders on lease for twenty years—on the 6th July, 8 Edward IV (1468)—of the vaccary called Constablegh and the pastures Okenwodehed and Newhullhey in the parish of Bury.

Thomas had issue—

GEOFFREY, who, with Agnes his wife, recovered in 1478 the manor of Aldesworth in Co. Notts, [*Esc. Hil.*, 18 Edward IV, Rot. 353 and 359].

They had a son *Edmund*, of the Parish of St. Nicholas, Nottingham, who married Margaret [? a sister of Sir Anthony Babington], and had land in Staunton, ~~Co. Derby~~, also eight oxgangs of land in Lambcote, Co. Notts. His will, dated 12th December, 1528, and proved

11th March, 1528-29, [*York Wills*, vol. ix., 432], directs that his body be buried in the Parish Church of Staunton, and he mentions his sons Henry, Anthony, Robert and Edmund, also his wife Margaret, whom he appoints his executrix.

Edmund, the youngest son of Edmund, had issue *George*, of Croxton Curryall, County Leicester, who sold the manor of Lambcote in 1565 (7th Elizabeth).



INDEX.

All Personal Names are printed in *Italics*.

Where the reference is to a footnote, the letter *n* is placed after the number of the page.

The letters *s.p.* signify that the names to which they are attached are only to be found in the large Sheet Pedigree, and not in the text.

- Ackworth*, William [Prior of Worksop]; 93.
 Act of Attainder after Battle of Bosworth; 86, 87.
Adlington; Hugh 63; John, 63; Robert, 64; Thomas, 64.
 Advowson of; Bury Church, 22, 40*n*, 74; Brissingham Church, 27, 28, 84; Clifton Church, 28, 84.
 Agincourt; [See Battles].
 Aislaby; 52.
 Aldesworth; 111.
 Allot, Robert; 93.
 Almondbury; 33, 33*n*.
Ambrose; Margaret, 39; William, 39.
 Anderton; 47*n*.
Anderton; Ellen, 11, 106; James, 64; Margery, 17; Robert, 63; William, 11, 12, 105, 106.
Andrew; Hannah Maria, 107; John, 107; Robert, 107.
 Anglesarch; 47*n*.
 Archbishop, *Nevill*; 31. Archbishop *Rotherham*; 44, 110. Archbishop *Sandys*; 95, 95*n*.
 Archdeacons of Chester, 39; of Durham, 52.
 Ardee; 111.
Arderne; Sir John and his wife Margaret P., see descent vi, *s.p.*; Matilda, who married Thomas Stanley of Lathom, see *s.p.*
 Ardingden Park; 90.
 Arksey; 93.
 Arms, (see Heraldry).
Aspedyne, Miles; 63.
Asshawe; Alice, 42; Edward, 63; Laurence, 42; Roger, 42; Thomas, 47*n*.
Ashton; John, 23; Katherine, 23; Sir Ralph, 23; Richard, 63.
Ashton, family; 6, 106.
Assthorpe, Adam de; 106.
 Astley; 63.
Atherton; Elizabeth, 18; Sir William, 18.
 Attainders; 2, 24, 26, 27, 30, 32*n*, 86, 111.
 Auckland; 96, 102, 104.
 Aughton [Aghton]; 87.
 Aylesthorpe; 30.
Aynsworth [Ainsworth]; Agnes, 37; Elias, 38; Ellen, 37; John, 37; Katherine, 37 bis; Laurence 38; Richard, 38.
Babthorpe; Bridget, 18*n*; Robert, 17, 18*n*.
Babynton [Babington]; Anthony, 111; Sir John, father of Margaret (1460), 111 and *s.p.*; Margaret, wife of Edmund P., of Staunton, 111 and *s.p.*; William, 39, 76, 78.
Backhouse, Thomas; 89.
 Balderston; 87, 91.
Balderston; Constance, 92; Ellen, 92; Isabel, who mar. Sir Rob. Harrington, 92; Joan [Jane], 29, 91, 92; Johanne, 92; Margaret, 92; Richard, 92; William, 29, 29*n*, 91, 92.
Bamford, John de; 22.
Banastre; Constance, 92; Edward, 92.
Bandon, Earls of; 19.
 Bannockburn, [see Battles].
 Barley; 33.
 Barnemath; 111.
Barnes; Oliver, 64; Richard, Bishop of Durham, 50.
 Barton; 23.
 Bashall; 92.
Basset; William also Catherine (who married Edmund P.)—see *s.p.*

Battles and Expeditions—

- Aquitaine, 15; Agincourt, 17, 19, 20; Bannockburn, 5, 6; Beaujé, 18; Boroughbridge, 13; Bosworth Field, 2, 24, 26, 34, 86, 87; Crusades, 8; Falais, 20; Gascony, 66; Guyenne, 13; Hastings, 8; La Roche sur Yon, 36, 67; Meulan, 17; Rouen, 21; Scotland, 66; Spain, 66; Stoke, 26; Taking of the Tower of Brosses, 36, 67.
- Beaumont*, Viscount William; 30.
Bedford, Earl of; 49, 95, 97.
Bereford, William de; 68.
Bernard; Alice, 34; Sir Francis, 19; Hannah, 19; William, 34.
Beskewood, Steward and Forester of; 109.
Bewsey; 18.
Billisborrow [Billisburgh]; 87.
Birche [Byrche], Ralph; 76, 78, 80, 82.
Birches, John de; 22.
Bishop-Auckland; 48, 51.
Bishop of Dromore; 29.
Bishop of Durham; 96 [see also James Pilkington].
Bislaye, Geo.; 63.
Blackrod; 16.
Blackrod Trust; 59.
Black Prince; 36.
Blanche, Lady; 16.
Blasset; Ann, 52; Elizabeth, 52; John, 52.
Blundell, William; 42.
Bolton Church; 51.
Bolton-in-Furness; 87.
Books of Bishop Pilkington; 94, 94*n*, 97.
Book of Common Prayer, revision of; 43.
Boroughbridge, [see Battles].
Bosworth, [see Battles].
Booth; Elizabeth, 23; Sir Thomas, 25.
Botiller; John, 67; Richard (Escheator), 74.
Bradley; 33, 34, 89, 109.
Bradley, Roger de; 22, 22*n*, 40*n*.
Bradshagh [Bradshaw]; Elizabeth, 16, 76, 77, 78, 80; Hugh, 16, 70; Margaret, 16, 70; Sir William, 16, 29, 76, 80.
Branches; Durham, 43 to 52; Main line, 8 to 28; Rivington, 36 to 42, 52 to 55; Staunton, 111, 112, also s.p. descent ix^a; Worksop, 109; Yorkshire, 29 to 34 and 108.
Branklyffe, Richard; 89.
Brayton; 33.
Breers [Breres, Brerres]; Alexander, 63; Andreas, 63; Robert, 63; Thomas, 53.
Bretherton; 87.
Brindell, Evans; 63.
- Brissingham* [alias Brusyngham]; 16, 27, 28, 72, 76, 80, 83, 84; Advowson of, 27, 28, 84.
Brittby; 87.
Brixworth [alias Brickkelsworth]; 16, 23, 24, 25, 72, 76, 80, 82, 83.
Brockett; Elizabeth, 54; Thomas, 54.
Brokhole, John de; 75.
Bronelowe [Brownlow]; James, 64; Richard, 64.
Brothurst; Roger, 63; Thomas, 63.
Broughton-in-Furness; 87.
Broughton, Sir Thomas; 87.
Brunarley, George; 63.
Bullock, Dr.; 43.
Burella; Alice, 34; James, 34.
Burrl, Richard; 104.
Bury; Advowson of, 22, 40*n*, 74; Manor of, 2, 12, 17, 21, 25, 68, 74, 86, 87; Manor House, 2, 25; Manor House, embattled, 2, 25; Manor House, destroyed, 25, 25*n*.
Bury; Adam de, 8, 12, 14, 25*n*; Alicia, 12, 13, 14, 36, 63, 69; Geoffrey, 68; Henry, 12, 68; Robert, 68.
Butler, Sir John; 18.
Byllyngs, Richard de; 22.
Bynkes, John (notary public); 91.
Byram, Henry; 64.
Byron, Sir John (High Sheriff of Lancashire), 22, 108.
Byrteby; 6*n*.
- Culverley*, William; 32, 90, 91.
Cambridge (see Colleges).
Card-playing; 31*n*.
Carlisle, Robert; 39.
Cartmel; 87.
Casce, Margaret; 110.
Castle Croft; 25*n*.
Cathedrals; Durham, 42, 43, 50, 51; St. Paul's, 51; Wakefield, 31, 31*n*; York, 27.
Cattrell, John; 31.
Chadderton; Adam, 5; Edward (clerk), 94; Geoffrey, 5; William, who mar. Christian, dau. of Edmund P., see s.p.
Chaloner, Robert; 32, 90, 91.
Chantry Chapel at Wakefield Cathedral; 31, 31*n*, 32, 33*n*, 88.
Charnock; Edward, 63; Robert, of Astley, 63; William, 64.
Chedburgh; 16, 80.
Chester; 21.
Chester, Archdeacon of; 39.
Chester Castle, Constable of; 30.
Cheetwode; 87.
Chetham; 22, 87.
Chetham, manor of; 12, 17, 73, 74, 87.

- Chivalry, trial in the Court of: [see Scrope-Grosvenor].
 Chorleton; 10.
 Chorley, Oliver; 20.
 Church-Registers; 35.
 Clacke, Edmund; 89.
 Clarence, Duke George; 6*n*.
 Claughton [Claghton]; 87.
 Claymond, Thomas; 31.
 Cleadon; 98.
 Clerk of the Markets; 21.
 Clevedon; 50.
 Cliderhow, Robert; 94.
 Clifford, Lord John; 30, 33*n*.
 Clifton; 28.
 Clipston; 16, 28, 83, 84; Advowson of, 28, 84; Steward and Forester of, 109.
 Colleges; Gift of books by Bishop Pilkington, 94, 94*n*, 97; Masters of St. John's, Camb., 43, 44, 50; St. John's, Camb., 42, 43, 44, 50, 51, 52, 56; Sidney Sussex Coll., Camb.; 51*n*.
 Colmora, William de; 8*n*.
 Constable and Marshal of England; 65.
 Constable of Nottingham Castle; 109.
 Controversy; [see Scrope-Grosvenor].
 Coronation of King Richard III; 109.
 Cowburne, John, who mar. Janet, dau. of Richard Pilkington; see s.p.
 Cowper, Richard; 63.
 Cox, Edward W.; 2, 61.
 Craven; 32*n*, 33.
 Cresacre, Edward [Rector of Arksey]; 93.
 Crests; [see Heraldry].
 Crinley Grange; 33.
 Croke; Katherine, 37; Richard, 37.
 Crompton; 5, 12.
 Crompton; Catherine, who mar. Robert Lever, 106*n*.; John William, 58, 107; William, of Worth, 106*n*.
 Constablegh; 111.
 Cross, Richard; 64.
 Croston; 87.
 Croston, John, 63; Richard (who mar. Alice, dau. of Robert of Rivington); see s.p.
 Crown Jewels; 20.
 Croxton Curryall; 112.
 Crusades; [see Battles].
 Cumberland, Earl of; 32.
 Curson, Nicholas; 94.
 Curtes, Thomas; 89.
 Dalton; 87.
 Dalton Rents; 34.
 Darcey Lever; 53, 106, 106*n*.
 Darneton; 96.
 D'Audelegh, James; 67.
 Deincourt, John (who mar. Janet dau. of Edmund Pilkington); see s.p.
 De la Warre; [see Warre].
 Delph; 9.
 Derby, Earl Thomas; 2, 19, 24, 27, 28, 86, 87.
 Dethick, Sir Gilbert; 57.
 Dewhurst; Robert (Master of Rivington School, 1575), 63; Robert, son of Rob., 63.
 Dice; 31.
 Dighton, John; 89.
 Dilworth; 34, 87.
 Dineley [see Dyneley].
 Disguise assumed; 5.
 Dispensations to marry; 25, 37.
 Diss; 80.
 Divorce; 29, 39.
 Doggewro, Nicholas; 9.
 Dombok and Doomsday Book; 1*n*.
 Downes, Anthony; 104.
 Dromore; 29.
 Dukes; [see Clarence, Gloucester, Lancaster, Norfolk, York].
 Dundalk; 111.
 Duntze, Walter; 49.
 Durham; 55, 96, 101.
 Durham; Archdeacon of, 52; Bishop of, 50, 96; see also James Pilkington.
 Durham Cathedral; [see Cathedrals].
 Durham Branch; 43 to 52.
 Dyllycotes, Jane; 50.
 Dyneley [Dineley]; Henry, 89; Laurence, 89.
 Earle, Rev. John; 3*n*.
 Easington; 52.
 East Hall; 34.
 Ebdon, Rev. John, D.D.; 52.
 Eccreslay, James; 89.
 Edenham; 30.
 Edward the Confessor; 1*n*.
 Effletelburg; 33, 89.
 Elande; 34.
 Elslack; 87.
 Elswick; 87.
 Embattled Manor House; [see Bury].
 Epitaph on Bishop Pilkington; 48.
 Eringden; 54.
 Escheator of Chester; 21.
 Escheator in Ireland; 20*n*, 21.
 Estates forfeited; [see Forfeited estates].
 Evesgrene; 34.
 Ewbank; Edward, 101, 104; Henry, 101.
 Executor; [see Gloucester, Duke Richard].
 Expeditions; [see Battles].

- Farrington; 87.
Farrington, Henry; 63.
 Feodary for Lancashire; 53.
Finch [Fynche]; Roger, 64; William, 64.
 Fines; [see Public Records].
Fishwick [Fyshewicke]. James; 63.
Fitton, Sir Lawrence (who mar. Clemence, dau. of Alexander Pilkington, of Rivington, 1454); see s.p.
 Flapsane; 34.
 Fonthill-Giffard; 49.
 Forfeited Estates; 2, 24, 26, 27, 86, 87.
 Foulds; 47n.
 Fountains Abbey; 88.
Fourthe, Richard; 63.
Fox, Rev. John; 44, 48.
Freckilton; Ralph, 64.
 Freckleton [Frekleton]; 87.
 Free Warren granted; 10, 12, 17.
Fuller, Rev. Dr. T.; 5, 7, 49.

Gannock, William (chaplain); 76, 78, 80.
Gardner, James; 63.
Gargrave; Cotton, 95, 96; John, 90; Sir Thomas, 95, 96; Thomas, 49, 95, 95n, 96; William, 90.
Garrard, Alex.; 63.
 Gateford; 109.
Gateford; Elizabeth, 109; James, 109.
Gaveston, Piers; 13.
Gidlowe; Thomas, 64; William, 64.
Gill [Gyll]; Ralph, 64; Roger, 64.
Gillibrand, Edward (who mar. Isabella Pilkington); see s.p.
Gloucester, Duke Richard; 32, 52n, 33, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91.
Golburne, Richard; 63.
 Goosnargh [Gosenargh]; 63, 87.
 Governors of Rivington School; 47n.
 Grammar School [see Rivington].
 Gray's Inn; 53.
Green; John, 47n; Thomas, 63; William, 64.
 Greenehursle; 89.
 Green Wax Tax; 22, 108.
Greenhalgh, Edmund (1456, who mar. Elizabeth Pilkington), 89; see also s.p.
Grencough, Oliver; 64.
Gresley [de Grelle]; Robert, 1n, 2, 8; Thomas, 9.
Griffin; Margaret, 18; Nicholas, 18.
 Grimthorpe; 30.
Grinehaught, Robert; 63.
Grosvenor, Sir Robert le; 36, 65, 66.
Gwillim; 5.

 Hacumshawe; 34.
Haddock; Laurence, 63; Richard, 63.

 Hadleston; 34.
Hagthorpe, Thomas; 88.
 Halewood; 87.
 Halghton; 87.
 Halifax; 88.
Hall, John; 80.
 Halle Magna; 34.
 Halliwell, 87.
Halliwell, Richard; 88.
Halton; Baron of, 36; Seneschal of, 37; Parker of, 37n.
 Hamilton; 8n, 87.
Hanwett, Thomas; 64.
Hardsore, John; 111.
Harold, (King); 8.
Harper, Allison; 104.
Harrington; Elizabeth (Bradshagh who mar. Sir Ric. Harrington), 16, 82, 83; Sir Henry, 49; Isabel, 91n, 92; Sir James, 26, 49, 87, 92; Jane, 92; Margaret, 25; Sir Richard, 16, 25; Sir Rob., 26; Sir William (who mar. Elizabeth Pilkington), 82, 83, also see s.p.
 Harton; 98.
Harwood, John de; 33.
Haslam, Robert; 64.
 Hastings; [see Rattles].
Hastings, Lord; 32.
Haworth, Oliver; 89.
 Heath Charnock; 42, 47n, 55.
 Hedworth; 98.
Hedworth, John; 101.
Hefilde, Thomas; 64.
 Heley in Stanley; 33.
Henry VIII (King); 2, 24, 26, 27, 35, 86, 87.
 Heptonstall; 88.
 Heraldry—Arms; 1, 33n, 34, 57.
 Crests; 5, 6, 56, 56n, 60.
 Earliest Crests; 5, 6, 29.
 Earliest Seals; 5n, 6n, 29, 33n.
 Motto; 6, 6n, 60.
 Scrope-Grosvenor Controversy [see Scrope-Grosvenor].
 Symbolism; 7.
 Heton in Lonsdale, Manor of; 75.
Heton; John (1575), 64; John, whose dau. Joan mar. Rich. Pilkington (living 1336), see s.p.; William, 64.
Hicks, Ursula; 52.
Hide, James; 64.
Hilton, Robert; 87, 89.
Hodgkinson [Hodskinson], William; 64.
 Holland; 87.
Hollywell, Alice; 52.
Holme, George; 63.
 Holmes; 87.
 Hoole [Hoell]; 30.

- Holt*; Geoffrey del. 6; John del. 6.
Holynhall; 6*n*.
Horwich; 47*n*.
Hoton; 30, 33.
Howden [Hovenden]; 30, 34, 96.
Howley; 18.
Hulton, Giles (who mar. Ellen Pilkington of Rivington, 1434); see s.p.
Humfrey; Elizabeth, 41*n*; Nathaniel, 41*n*.
Humphrey, Rev. Dr. Lawrence; 48.
Hunt [Huntte]; Robert, 64; Thomas, 63.
Hunter, John; 89.
Huntingdon, Earl of; 36.
Huntington, Sir Henry [Priest]; 91.
Hutton; Grace (dau. of Rev. Leonard P.), the wife of Rev. Dr. Hutton, 98, 100, 104*n*; Matthew, 104; Sir Richard 54; Rev. Dr. Robert (Prebendary of Durham), 98, 104, 104*n*.
Ightenhull; 30.
Ince Blundell; 42.
Inclargh; 87.
Jewels; [see Crown Jewels].
Juyn, John; 78.
Kay; Edward, 89; Giles, 89.
Kechyn, Thomas; 89.
Keeper of Weights and Measures; 21.
Keingelaye, Geoffrey; 64.
Kelfeld; 90.
Kelmarsh; 16, 83.
Kelsall; 106*n*.
Keppock, in Ireland; 111.
Kertlington; 111.
Kertlington, Lord of the Manor of; 111.
Keuerdeley; 87.
Kingsmill; Alice, 47, 57, 94, 97; Lady Constance, 95; Sir George, 95 and 95*n*; Sir John, 47, 57, 95*n*; Richard, 95, 95*n*; Sir William, 95.
Kingsmill; 97.
Kinnesworth; 52.
Kirkheton; 33.
Knoll; John, 106; Richard, 106.
Knott Hill; 9.
La Roche sur Yon; 36, 67.
Lamboote; 111, 112.
Lancaster; Earl Edmund, 10, 105; Duke John of Gaunt, 36; Earl Thomas, 13.
Lane Carr and Lane Field, in Rivington; 40.
Lang, Andrew; 7.
Lange, Paul; 62.
Langfield; 34.
Langton; Sir Ralph, 29*n*, 92*n*; William, 5*n*, 13.
Latham, Richard; 64.
Lathom; Eleanor, 14; Isabella (who mar. Sir John Stanley), 14; Isabella [Pilkington], wife of Sir Thos., 14; Sir Thomas, 14; Thomas, 14.
Laycock; Alice, 98, 100; Frances, 98.
Layton, Thos.; 95.
Leeke, William (Escheator); 83.
Legh; Elizabeth, 22*n*; Sir Peter, 22*n*.
Le Hirst; 34.
Leicester; 86, 87.
Leland; 25*n*.
Lever; Elizabeth, 33; Harry, 22; John, 68; Margery, 38; Mary, 106*n*; Ralph, 83, 84; Robert, 23, 53, 106, 106*n*; William, 38, 39.
Lichfield Episcopal Registry; 25, 37.
Lincolnshire Visitation; 41.
Lingard, Giles; 89.
Linton super Ouse; 30, 33.
Little Hull, 87.
Little Willenham; 49.
Liverpool; 37*n*.
Liversege; 33.
Livesay; Geoffrey de, 38; John de, 38.
Loudon; 93.
Lovell, Viscount Francis; 87.
Lowe, James; 64.
Lupsett, Manor of, 33; Hall, 33.
Lyme; 22*n*.
Mabb; Nicholas (clerk)—see Nabb.
Maderer, Robert, Archd'n of Chester; 39.
Makerell; Robert, 18; Roger, 17.
Makinson; Peter, 64; Roger, 64; William, 64.
Mallett, William; 89.
Malteby; 30, 33.
Manchester, Charter of; 12.
Manuscripts, Ancient; 50, 51.
Markham, John; 71.
Markland, Alexander; 63.
Marmion, Agnes; 111.
Marriage at the Porch; 21.
Marsden, William; 63.
Marshal of England; 65.
Martin, John; 78.
Mary, (Queen); 43.
Mason, William; 64.
Masters; [see Colleges].
Mather; Christopher, 64; Robert, 63; family, 6.
Merbury; John de, also Joan the wife of Richard Pilkington (1418); see s.p.
Merrington; 102, 103.
Merton; 87.

Mervyn, Sir John; 49.
Meyer, Professor Kuno; 3*n*.
Middleston; 100, 102, 103.
Middleton; 87.
Midgeley; 88.
Migall, George; 63.
Molyners [Molyneux], Sir Richard; 17.
Monkton; 29, 91.
Monument of Bishop Pilkington; 48*n*.
More; Jane, 27; John and Jane (c. 1350), see s.p.; Sir Thomas, 27; Sir William, 27.
Morris, William; 64.
Motto; [see Heraldry].
Murder of Sir John Butler; 18, 19.
Mydleton, William and Emma his wife (the dau. of Edward Pilkington); see s.p.
Myrfeolde, John; 89.
Mythom-Royde; 88.

Nabb, Nicholas (Clerk); 83, 84.
Nable, John; 89.
Name, Origin of; [see Pilkington].
Nether Kellet; 87.
Nevill, Archbishop; 31.
Newhullhey; 111.
Newsom in Craven; 33.
Newton, Baron of; 29, 92*n*.
Nicolas, Sir Harris; 65, 67.
Nigel's lands; 1*n*.
Norfolk, Duke John; 86, 87.
Norham; 52.
Norris; Edward, 63 *bis*; William, 63.
Northampton; 23.
Nottingham Castle; Constable of, 109; Sheriff of, 17.
Nun's Quire; 91.

Ogles, Edward; 63.
Oigrefe, Rauf de; 22.
Okenwodehed; 111.
Origin of the Name,
 of the Arms,
 of the Crest,
 of the Motto, } see Heraldry.
Orrel; 87.
Osbaldeston; Elizabeth, 92; Geoffrey, 92; John, 92; Richard, 92.
Ovenden; 34.
Oversfield; 87.
Oxford; 90.

Panell, William; 81.
Parker, John; 63.
Parler, Richard; 64.
Patterson [Patteson], Thomas; 98, 104.
Pendlebury, Roger; 64.

Persevall; Geoffrey, 64; William, 64.
Pestilence; 42*n*.
Phillip; Laurence, 63; William, 63.
Picture at Rivington Church; 55 to 58.
Pilk, the family of; 3, 3*n*.
PILKINGTON:—
 Origin of the Name; 3, 4.
 Lords of the Manor of; 2, 8, 9, 12, 14, 15, 19, 24, 73.
 Manor of; 1, 2, 17, 73, 74, 86, 87, 105.
 Forfeiture of the Manor of Pilkington and Estates in Lancashire; 2, 24, 26, 86, 87.
 Manor House, Stand Hall; 2, 25, 61.
 Pilkington Hall, near Wakefield; 29, 34, 90.
 Pilkingtons of Carrick, Queen's County, and Tore; 6*n*.
PILKINGTON FAMILY:—
 Adam, son of Robert of Rivington, killed, 1292; see s.p.
 Adam, son of Sir Alexander of Pilkington (slain 1306); 12.
 Agnes, wife of Geoffrey of Aldesworth (1478); 111.
 Agnes, wife of Thomas the brother of Sir John of Wakefield (1464); 111.
 Alexander, son of Leonard, Lord of Pilkington (1195-1213); 2, 8.
 Alexander, Knight, son of Alexander (living 1230-1291); 9, 105.
 Alexander, Lord of Rivington, son of Robert (1370-1436); 37, 74.
 Alianora, wife of Edward (1492); 110.
 Alice, wife of Sir Alexander; 10.
 Alice, wife of Roger the son of Sir Thomas (1572); 28.
 Alice [Burella], wife of Robert of Yorkshire; 34.
 Alice, dau. of Robert of Rivington, who married Richard Croston (alive 1524); see s.p.
 Alice, wife of Richard, lord of Rivington (1504-66); 42, 56.
 Alice, wife of Bishop James Pilkington (1560); 47, 57, 94 to 96.
 Alice, wife of Rev. Laurence; 52.
 Alice [Saville], wife of Arthur of Yorkshire; 34.
 Alice, dau. of George of Rivington, who m. Thos. Winnington; see s.p.
 Alice, dau. of Rev. Leonard, who m. Francis Laycock (1598); 98, 100.
 Alicia [de Bury], wife of Sir Roger; 12, 13, 14, 36, 68, 69.
 Andreas, pupil at Rivington School (1575); 63.

PILKINGTON FAMILY, contd.:—

- Ann*, dau. of Rev John; 52.
Anne [Trotter], wife of Joseph of Mid-
 dleston (1622); 102, 104.
Anne (dau. of Geoffrey Shakerley), wife
 of George of Rivington (1538); 52.
Anthony, son of Edmund of Notting-
 ham and Staunton (1528); 112.
Arthur, son of Edmund of Pilkington
 (living 1460); 83, 84, 85; also see s.p.
Arthur, of Yorkshire, son of Robert
 (living 1460-1506); 31n, 34.
Barnaby, son of Rev. Leonard (1598);
 98, 100.
Bridget, dau. of Charles, and wife of
 Sir Robt. Babthorpe (1430); 18n.
Catherine, wife of Rev. Leonard; 50.
Catherine, sister of Robert of Riving-
 ton (1610); 54.
Catherine Mrs., of Rivington (1610);
 54.
Catherine; see Katherine.
Charles, father of Bridget (1430); 18n.
Charles, Rector of Stillington, son of
 Sir Thomas (1476-94); 27.
Charles, of Almondbury, Priest; 33n.
Charles, Knight, brother of Sir John
 of Yorkshire; 81n, 89, 90, 92, 109, 110.
Charles, son of Richard of Rivington
 (1544); 42.
Christian, dau. of Edmund, who mar.
 William Chadderton; [see s.p.]
Clemence, dau. of Alexander of Riving-
 ton, who mar. Sir Lawrence Fitton
 (living 1454); [see s.p.]
Deborah, dau. of Bishop James; 48, 49,
 95, 96, 97.
Edmund, son of Sir John (1399-1437);
 23, 31n, 71, 76, 77, 78, 80, 82, 83.
Edmund, of Staunton, son of Edmund
 (living 1460-1505); see s.p., also
 pp. 83, 84, 85.
Edmund, of Nottingham and Staun-
 ton, son of Geoffrey of Aldesworth
 (died 1528); 111, also s.p.
Edmund, son of Edmund of Notting-
 ham, &c (1528); 112.
Edward, son of Sir John of Yorkshire
 (died 1484); 32, 33, 89, 92, 93, 109.
Edward, son of Sir Charles (1484-1498);
 93, 109, 110.
Elizabeth [del Knoll], wife of Robert
 of Rivington (1330); 11.
Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John, who mar.
 Sir Wm. Atherton; 18.

PILKINGTON FAMILY, contd.:—

- Elizabeth* (dau. of James Gateford),
 wife of Sir Charles Pilkington; 93,
 109.
Elizabeth (dau. of Sir Edmund de
 Trafford), wife of Sir John (died
 1474); 21.
Elizabeth (dau. of Sir Thos. Booth),
 first wife of Edmund; 23.
Elizabeth, dau. of Edmund, who mar.
 Sir Wm. Harrington (1442); see s.p.
Elizabeth, dau. of Robert of Bury,
 who mar. Edmund Greenhalgh
 (1456-78); see s.p.
Elizabeth, wife of Robert the last lord
 of Rivington (1600); 54.
Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. John; 54.
Elizabeth, dau. of Oliver of Rivington
 (died 1633); 54n.
Elizabeth, dau. of Nathaniel of North-
 cotes, and wife of Nathaniel Hum-
 frey; 41n.
Ellen, dau. of William de Anderton,
 the wife of Richard Pilkington
 (1297); 11, 106.
Ellen [Elena], dau. of Alexander of
 Rivington, who mar. Giles Hulton
 (1434); [see s.p.]
Emma, dau. of Edmund, who mar.
 William Mydleton; see s.p.
Francis, Lutenist at Chester Cathedral
 (1597-1624); 49, 50.
Francis, son of Richard Lord of Ri-
 vington (1544-97); 49, 97.
Geoffrey, of Rivington, named in Deed
 1476; 40, 40n, 41n.
Geoffrey, of Aldesworth, son of Thomas
 (1478); 111, and s.p.
Geoffrey, son of Oliver (1627); 54n.
George, Rector of Bury (1462-1478);
 22n, 40n.
George, son of Richard of Rivington
 (1520-1597); 47, 52, 96.
George, of London (1634), son of
 Nathaniel; 41n.
George, of Croxton Curryall, and
 Lambcote (1565); 112.
Grace, dau. of Rev. Leonard, the wife
 of Rev. Dr Robert Hutton (1598);
 98, 100.
Hannah, dau. of Sir John, who mar.
 Sir Francis Bernard; 19.
Henry, son of Sir Roger of Pilkington
 (1375-1384); 14, 71.

PILKINGTON FAMILY, contd.:—

Henry, son of Robert of Bury, and brother of Sir John of Yorkshire, (1428-72); 31, 109, and s.p.

Henry, son of Edmund of Nottingham and Staunton (1525); 112.

Isaac, son of Bishop James; 49.

Isaac, son of Rev. John; 52.

Isabella, dau. of Sir Roger, who mar. Sir Thomas de Lathom; 14.

Isabella; [see Mabella].

Isabella, dau. of George of Rivington, who mar. Edward Gilliland; [see s.p.].

Isabella, dau. of Sir Charles, wife of Sir John Townley; 110.

Jacob, son of Rev. John (1600); 52.

James (and Agnes Thorpe), son of Richard of Chorlton and Rivington (1327); 11 and s.p.

James, Bishop of Durham (1518-1575), son of Ric.; 11, 42, 43, 55, 56, 59, 94 to 97.

James, son of George of Rivington (1565-1619); 63 and s.p.

James, son of Geoffrey of Rivington (1633); 54*n*.

James, grandson of Rev. Leonard (1604-1617); 51.

James of Sharples, who mar. Elizabeth Stones (1627-1691); 6*n*, 51.

James of Wigan, brother of Oliver of Rivington (1627); 54*n*.

Jane, dau. of Sir Roger wife of John del More; see s.p.

Jane [Joan Balderston], wife of Sir John of Yorkshire (d. 1498); 29, 90, 91, 92.

Jane, dau. of Sir Thomas, and wife of Sir William More; 27.

Jane, wife of Rev. Leonard (1597-1605); 50, 99, 101.

Janet, dau. of Edmund, wife of John Deincourt; see s.p.

Janet, dau. of Richard, Lord of Rivington, wife of John Cowburne; see s.p.

Joan, dau. of Robert of Rivington, wife of Roger de Chisenhall (1332); see s.p.

Joan [Tyldesley], wife of Robert of Rivington (1476); 41.

John, Knight, son of Sir Alexander (1316); 5, 12.

John, son of Robert of Rivington (1336-1368); see s.p.

PILKINGTON FAMILY, contd.:—

John, Rector of Bury, son of Henry (1386-1433); 22*n*, 71, and s.p.

John of Whittle, son of Robert Lord of Rivington (1376-1425); see s.p.

John, Knight, son of Sir Roger (1365-1421); 15, 65, 66, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 78, 80, 108.

John, Knight Banneret, son of Sir John (1393-1451); 19, 74, 76, 78, 80, 82, 83.

John, Knight, of Yorkshire, son of Robert (1425-1478); 6*n*, 29, 31*n*, 83, 84, 85, 88, 92, 93, 108, 109, 111, and s.p.

John, son of Henry and nephew of Sir John (1461-1478); 90, 91.

John (Rev.), the son of Richard (1530-1603); 51, 96, 96*n*, 100, 101.

John, son of Rev. John; 52.

John of Halliwell, ancestor of Pilkingtons of Carrick; 6*n*.

Joseph, of Middleston, son of Rev. Leonard; 51, 98, 100, 102, 104.

Joshua, son of Bishop James; 49.

Katherine [de Aynesworth], wife of Robert, Lord of Rivington (1370-1413); 11, 37.

Katherine [del Croke], wife of Alexander, Lord of Rivington (1402); 37.

Katherine, dau. of Sir John, and wife of Sir Henry Scarisbrick; 19.

Katherine [Assheton], wife of Edmund (about 1466); 23.

Katherine, dau. of Roger, and wife of Thomas Arderne and of John Aclom; see s.p.

Katherine, dau. of Richard of Rivington, wife of John Shaw (1531); see s.p.

Katherine, sister of Robert the last lord of Rivington (1610); 54.

Katherine: see Catherine.

Laura [Lora], dau. of Sir Roger, wife of Laurence Standish; 15.

Lawrence (Rev.), son of Richard of Rivington (1540-82); 52, 94, 94*n*.

Leonard, Lord of Pilkington (1066); 8.

Leonard, son of Leonard (living 1108); 8.

Leonard (Rev.), son of Richard of Rivington (1543-99); 44, 49, 50, 95, 96, 97, 101.

Lygon (Baronet) of Yorkshire; 31.

PILKINGTON FAMILY, contd. :—

Mabella [Isabella], dau. of Sir Roger, who mar., 1st, Thomas de Lathom, 2nd, Sir John de Walton; 15.

Margaret, dau. of John, living 1336; [see s.p.].

Margaret, dau. of Sir Roger and wife of Sir John de Arderne; [see s.p.].

Margaret [de Verdon], wife of Sir John lord of Pilkington, Bury, &c. (1383-1436); 16, 18, 70, 71, 72, 74, 76, 78, 80, 82, 108.

Margaret, dau. of Sir John, who mar. 1st, Nicholas Griffin, 2nd, Sir Thos. Saville (1420-42); 18.

Margaret [Harrington], wife of Sir Thomas (1442); 25, 83.

Margaret [Ambrose], 2nd wife of Ralph of Rivington (1447-76); 39.

Margaret, dau. of Robert of Bury, the wife of Nicholas Tempest (1478); [see s.p.].

Margaret [Caser], wife of Edward, the son of Sir Charles; 110.

Margaret, dau. of Roger (descent Xa), the wife of Thos. Pudsey; see s.p.

Margaret [Woodefield], wife of Isaac, the son of Rev. John; 52.

Margaret, wife of Thomas of Wold Newton; 41n.

Margaret [? Babington], wife of Edmund of Nottingham and Staunton (1523); 111, 112.

Margareta, dau. of Richard of Rivington, and wife of Thos. Asshawe; 97, also s.p.

Margery [Babington], the wife of Edmund of Staunton (c. 1460); see s.p.

Margery [de Anderton], wife of Sir John (about 1300); 12.

Margery [Lever], 1st wife of Ralph of Rivington (1432); 38, 39.

Mary, dau. of Thomas, and wife of Robert Lever; 106n.

Mary [Margery], dau. of Roger (descent Xa), who mar. Henry Pudsey; see s.p.

Meriel [Storie], wife of Noah the son of Rev. John; 52.

Nathaniel, Parson of Northcotes (1616-22), son of Thomas; 41n.

Neimias, son of Rev. Leonard (1598); 98, 99, 100, 101.

Noah, son of Rev. John; 52,

Oliver of Wigan, son of Geoffrey; 41n.

Oliver of Rivington (1600-1627); 54n.

PILKINGTON FAMILY, contd.:—

Ralph, son of Sir Alexander of Pilkington (1333); 12.

Ralph, son of Alexander of Rivington (1404-76); 38.

Richard, of Chorlton and Rivington, son of Sir Alexander (alive 1297); 10, 11, 105.

Richard (son of Robert) of Rivington, father of the Bishop (1490-1544); 42, 56.

Richard (son of Henry), Rector of Prestwich (1361-1400); [see s.p.]

Richard, of Blackrod (son of Robert Lord of Rivington), who mar. Joan de Merbury (1371-1429); [see s.p.]

Richard (son of Robert of Rivington), who mar. Joan de Heton (1336-61); [see s.p.]

Richard, named in deed, 1478, by Ralph of Rivington; 40.

Richard, a pupil at Rivington School (1575); 64.

Richard, of Northcotes (1634-61), son of Nathaniel; 41n.

Richard, ancestor of the Pilkingtons of Tore; 6n.

Robert, son of Richard of Chorlton and Rivington (1297-1389); 11, 65, 66, 106.

Robert, son of Alexander of Pilkington (1247-92); 9.

Robert, Lord of Rivington, son of Sir Roger (1346-1413); 11, 13, 36, 65, 66, 67, 105, 106.

Robert, son of Robert, Lord of Rivington, and Katharine de Aynsworth (1391-1429); 37.

Robert, Chaplain of Standish, son of Alexander of Rivington (d. 1498); see s.p.

Robert, son of Ralph of Rivington (1447-1508); 41.

Robert, son of Sir John de Pilkington, and father of Sir John of Yorkshire (1430-59); 18, 22, 29, 76, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 108, 109, 111.

Robert, natural son of Sir John of Yorkshire (1450-97); 32, 33, 34, 89, 90.

Robert, last Lord of Rivington, son of George (1564-1605); 52 to 56, 63, 106.

Robert, son of Edmund of Nottingham and Staunton (1528); 112.

Roger, son of Alexander, Lord of Pilkington (1231-62); 9, 36, 105, 106.

Roger, Kt., son of Sir Alexander (1282-1347); 5, 10, 12, 68, 69.

PILKINGTON FAMILY, contd.:—

Roger, Knt., son of Sir Roger (1325-1407); 14, 36, 65, 66, 68, 69, 73, 74.

Roger of Manchester, son of Robert of Rivington (1393); [see s.p.].

Roger, son of Edmund (alive 1460); 18, 83, 84, 85.

Roger, son of Sir Thomas the last Lord of Pilkington, Bury, &c. (1443-1512); 27.

Ruth, dau. of Bishop James; 48, 49, 95, 96.

Samuel, son of Rev. John; 52.

Thomas, son of Alexander of Rivington (1460); 37, 106n.

Thomas, Knt., last lord of Pilkington, &c., son of Edmund (1430-87); 2, 22n, 23, 24, 34, 40n, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87.

Thomas, son of Robert of Bury, and brother of Sir John of Yorkshire (1461-68); 111; also s.p.

Thomas, parker of Halton (1383); 37n.

Thomas, son of Rev. John; 52, 103.

Thomas of Wold Newton, son of Oliver of Wigan; 41n.

Thomas of Swilland, son of Rev. Nathaniel; 41n.

Thurstan, chaplain, son of Alexander of Rivington (1460); 37.

Toby, son of Rev. John Pilkington (1598); 103, 104.

Ursula [Workedlegh], wife of Alexander, Lord of Pilkington (c. 1200); 8.

Ursula, wife of Thomas, the son of Rev. John; 52.

William of Hamilton (living 1213); 8.

William, Rector of Swillington, son of John of Rivington (1336); see s.p.

William, son of Robert of Rivington (1391-1425); [see s.p.]

William, son of Ralph of Rivington (1476); 40.

William, son of Edmund of Staunton-le-Dale (1506-1530); [see s.p.]

William of Wigan, son of Geoffrey of Rivington (1533); 54n.

William, Mayor of Wigan, son of William (1625 and 1637); 54n.

William Ormerod, son of John Pilkington of Preston (1821-35); 58.

William of Roby Hall (1894); 58.

[*End of Pilkington.*]

Pledged Jewels [see Crown Jewels].

Plumpton; 87.

Poitou, Roger de; 1n.

Prayer Book revisors; 43.

Prebendaries; 27, 50, 51, 102.

Prescott, Thomas (1575); 64.

Preston; 53, 87.

Prestwich, Adam de; 10.

Priestley, Alice; 93.

Professors [Regius Professors of Divinity]; 43, 50.

Prysot, John; 84.

Public Records, extracts from; 68 to 85.

Radeclif, *Radeclif*; Margery. 68, 69; Richard de, 12, 68, 69, 92; Sir Robert, who mar. Elizabeth Pilkington (1486), 109; Roger, 91; Thomas, 92.

Rawmarsh; 33.

Rawson, Richard; 93.

Rectors; 22n, 27, 40n, 41n, 51, 52 bis.

Redlington; 49.

Replevin Suit; 22.

Ribbleton; 87.

Richard Duke of Gloucester; [see Gloucester].

Richard III (King); 2, 24, 26, 32, 35, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91.

Richardson; Mich., 104; Richard, 104; Robert, 104.

Rigby; Alex. (1575), 63; Roger, 64.

Risley; 111.

Rivington, Richard; 47n; [see also Rivington.]

Rivington—

Branches; 36 to 42, 52-55.

Campanile; 55n.

Chantry Chapel; 55n.

Church; 42.

Church Registers; 35.

Digest of Ancient Deeds; 105 to 107.

Grammar School, 44; Books presented to, 94, 94n; Scholars in 1575, 47, 47n, 63, 64; School Governors, 47n; School Rules, 44 to 46; School Seal, 45, 59

Halls: Old Hall, 53, 107; New Hall, 52, 54.

Lords of the Manor; 11, 36, 37, 38, 41, 42, 52, 54, 105 to 107.

Manor of; 2, 9n, 10n, 11, 55, 74, 105 to 107.

Opening of the Church (1566); 56.

Opening of the School (1566); 56.

Rixton, Matthew; 37, 37n.

Robertthorpe; 34.

Rochdale; 22, 30.

Roche Abbey [Convent of Rupe]; 9.

Roos; Sir John de, 17; Lord Thomas, 30.
Roper, Mary; 49.
Rotherham, Thomas (Archbishop of Yk.); 94, 110.
Rothernell; 33.
Rothwell, Richard; 63.
Roudon, Rich.; 89.
Rovington; Francis, 64; John, 64; Richard, 64; Roger, 64.
Roynon, William de; 9n, 10n, 105, 106.
Rugh-hey in Rivington; 40.
Rules of Rivington School; 44, 45, 46.
Rumworth; 11.

Saddleworth; 9.
Sale, Henry; 42.
Salesbury, John; 63.
Salford; 87.
Salford Hundred; 1n.
Salford, Michael; 63.
Samlesbury; 87.
Sandys, Edwin (Archbishop of York); 95, 95n.
Savage; Alice, 28; Sir John, 28.
Saville; Alice, 34; Anna, 18; Margaret, 18; Sir Richard, 34; Sir Thomas, 18.
Scarisbrick; Sir Henry, 19; Katherine, 19.
Scrope v. Grosvenor Controversy; 5, 11, 15, 17, 65 to 67.
Scrope; Sir Richard le, 11, 17, 65, 66, 67; William, clerk, 6n.
Scythe Songs; 7, 7n.
Seals; 5, 6, 6n, 39, 59.
Selby; 31, 33.
Seneschal of Hulton; 36n, 37.
Seneschal of Sherburn; 31.
Senthorpe; 30.
Shakerley; Anne, 52; Geoffrey, 52.
Sharples; 51.
Shaughe; Robert, 88; Thomas, 88.
Shaw; George, 97; John. (who mar. Katherine Pilkington, sister of the Bishop) see s.p.; Thomas, 47n, 96.
Shelton, John; 83.
Sherburne; Sir Richard, 63; Thomas, 63 bis.
Sheriff of Chester; 21.
Sheriff of Derbyshire; 109.
Sheriff of Northampton; 17.
Sherwood, steward and forester of; 109.
Shipwalbotham; 6, 87.
Sholver; 12.
Shulton; 53.
Shuttleworth; 87.
Sidmanton; 47.
Sim; James, 64; Thomas, 64.
Simnel, Lambert; 26.
Simpson, William; 64.

Singleton; 87.
Skelmersdale; 87.
Skipton; 88.
Skipton Castle; 32, 33n, 88.
Smethurst, James; 31, 31n.
Smitheills; 87.
Smythe, William (escheator); 40.
Snapethorpe; 22, 33, 90.
Soelbythorpe; 87.
Sowerby [Sawreby]; 87.
Sowerby Chase, Chief Forester of; 30.
Spackeman, James; 64.
Speke; 63.
Spyve, John; 31n.
St. John's College, Cambridge; [see Colleges].
Stagenhoe; 16, 25, 71, 78, 83.
Stained Glass; 33n.
Stalmine [Stalmyn]; 87.
Standish; Alexander, 64; James, 63; Laurence and Laura, 15; Ralph, 21; Thomas of Dewsbury, 64.
Stand Hall; [see Pilkington, Manor House].
Staneton, John; 90.
Stanley; 33.
Stanley; George, Lord Strange, 27, 28; Sir John, (who m. Isabella Pilkington), 14; Katherine, sister of Sir Thomas, 28; Margaret, 92; Sir Thomas (created Earl Derby), 2, 19, 24, 27, 28, 86, 87; Thomas, (who mar. Matilda Ardernel), see s.p.; Sir William, 32n; William, 92.
Stansfield; 33.
Stanstede; 16, 80, 81, 83.
Staple Inn; 53n.
Staunton; 111, 112.
Staveley Manor; 34.
Stillington; 27.
Stockton [Stockden]; 96.
Stoke [see Battles].
Stones; Elizabeth, 51; Hugh, 51.
Storie; John, 52; Margaret, 52.
Strange, Lord; [see Stanley].
Sutton; 87.
Sweating Sickness; 42n.
Swift, Dr. Robert; 59, 97, 101.

Talaghelin and *Talagh Downhill*; 111.
Talbot; Edmund, 92; Jane, 92; Thomas, 92.
Tax; [see Green Wax Tax].
Tayllour, William; 76, 78, 80.
Taylor [Tailyer], Richard; 63.
Teesdale; 100.
Tempest; Sir John, 89; Margaret (Pilkington), wife of Nicholas, 89n; Nicholas, 89, 89n.

- Testa de Nevill; 1*n*, 2, 8, 9, 9*n*, 105.
Teutell, Christopher; 63.
 Tharfield; 6*n*.
Thirnyng, William; 71.
 Thornheys; 34.
 Thornhill; 18.
 Thornton; 87.
 Thornton in Craven; 30, 33.
 Thorpe Custantyn; 6*n*.
Tildesley; Joan, 41; Thomas, 54; Thurstan, 41.
 Tottington; 87.
 Tower of Brosses; [see Battles, &c.].
Townley; Isabella, 110; Sir John, 93, 110; Sir Richard, 93, 110.
Trafford; Sir Edmund de, 21; Elizabeth, 21; Thomas de, 21.
 Trafford family, 6.
 Transubstantiation; 43.
 Trial; [see Scrope v. Grosvenor].
Trotter; Anne, 102, 102*n*; Elizabeth, 104; William, of Helmedon, 102*n*.
Turner; Gregory, 64; John, 64.
 Turnham Hall; 30, 33.
 Turton, William; 89.

 Ulverston; 87.
Umfraville, Gilbert; 18.
 Unsworth [Undesworth]; 12, 87.
 Unton, Robert; 39.
 Urnston, Thomas; 64.
Urswyk, Robert de (Escheator); 70.

 Veer, Robert de; 72.
 Veiling; 29, 29*n*.
 Venables; Alice, 21; Sir William, 21.
 Verdon; Sir John de, 16, 70; Margaret, 16, 70.
 Visitation of Lincolnshire; [see Lincolnshire].

 Wackeden, Robert; 64.
 Wadsworth; 34.
 Wakefield; 29, 32, 33, 88.
 Wakefield Cathedral; 31, 31*n*.
 Wakefield Chantry Chapel; 31, 31*n*, 88.
 Wakefield [Wackefelde], William; 63.
 Walckeden, Maken; 64.
 Walton; 87.
 Walton le dale; 55.
 Ward; Ellis, 89; Thomas, 64.
 Warre; Lord John de la, 14; Thomas West, Lord de la, 2, 26, 73, 74.
 Wells, Mr.; 104.
 Welton, John; 72.
 Wentworth, Arthur; 89.

 West Derby; 87.
 Westerton; 102.
 West Hall; 34.
 Westleigh; 16, 25.
 Westow; 34, 89.
 Whalley Abbey; 30, 111.
Whalley [Whalle, Whallaye]; James, 63; Lawrence, 64; Robt., 63.
 Whitburn; 50, 98, 100.
 Whitefield; 12.
 Whitefield Hall; [see Pilkington Manor House].
 Whitehead; Ralph, 89; Thurstan, 89.
 Whittingham; 34, 87.
 Whittle; 37.
 Whittle [Whittell]; Henry, 64; Ralph, 47*n*.
 Wigan; 54*n*, 87.
 Wils at Chester; 35.
 Wills, copies of; 88 to 104; viz.:—
 Sir Charles Pilkington (1484), 92
 Bishop James Pilkington (1571), 94.
 Lady Jane Pilkington (1497), 91.
 Sir John Pilkington, of Yorkshire (1478), 88.
 Joseph Pilkington, of Middleston (1622), 102
 Rev. Leonard Pilkington (1598), 97.
 Wilton-Gilbert; 52.
 Wimmersley; 92.
 Wunnington, Thomas, (who mar. Alice, dau. of George Pilkington of Rivington); see s.p.
 Wisewyk; 87.
 Wolstenholme; 12, 88.
 Wood, Laurence; 93.
 Woodefield, Margaret; 52.
 Woolfage; 25.
 Worsley, Geoffrey; 39.
 Workedlegh [Worsley], Family of; 8, 9, 105.
 Workedlegh; Alexander, 106; Cecilia, (dau. of William Roynton), wife of Roger de W., 9*n*, 10*n*, 105, 106; Richard, 105; Roger, 105.
 Workedlegh, Manor of; 9.
 Worksop; 92, 93, 94, 109, 110.
 Worksop, Prior of; 93, 94, 110.
 Wortley, Sir Thomas; 28.
 Wymondfold, William; 93.

 Yeate, Thomas; 63.
 Yohton; 33.
 York, Duke Edward; 32*n*.
 Yorkshire Branch; 29, 34, 108, 109.

List of Subscribers before issue.

This Edition has been limited to 180 copies.

Rev. A. ABBOT, M.A., Clee, Lincolnshire - - - - -	1 copy
W. T. BEST, Esq., Broad Green, near Liverpool - - -	1 copy
THE HONOURABLE CANON GEORGE T. O. BRIDGEMAN, M.A., Wigan Hall, Wigan. - - - - -	1 copy
CHETHAM'S LIBRARY, Hunt's Bank, Manchester, per WALTER T. BROWNE, Esq. - - - - -	1 copy
Mrs. CLARKSON, Alverthorpe Hall, Wakefield - - -	1 copy
C. CLEMENT COLLIER, Esq., Bolton Street, Bury - -	1 copy
JOHN PILKINGTON COLLIER, Esq., 22, Gerald Street, Pendleton, near Manchester - - - - -	1 copy
EDWARD W. COX, Esq., Highfield South, Rock Ferry, Cheshire - - - - -	1 copy
SIDNEY L. COX, Esq., Westholm, Cloughton, Cheshire	1 copy
Dr. J. D. CRAWFORD, F.R.C.S.E., 40, Rodney Street, Liverpool - - - - -	1 copy
JOHN WILLIAM CROMPTON, Esq., J.P., Rivington Hall, near Chorley - - - - -	2 copies
JOHN DYMOND CROSFIELD, Esq., Forest Hey, Sandiway, Northwich - - - - -	1 copy
Miss [ELIZA] DICKINSON, 21, Crowther Road, South Norwood, Surrey - - - - -	1 copy
H. D. ESHELBY, Esq., F.S.A., Cloughton, Cheshire - -	1 copy
Mrs. FOSTER, Bramley, near Rotherham - - - - -	1 copy
Colonel DAVID GAMBLE, C.B., J.P., Windlehurst, St. Helens - - - - -	1 copy
GUILDHALL LIBRARY, London, per CHARLES WELCH, Esq., F.S.A. - - - - -	1 copy
Lieut.-Colonel ARTHUR HILL HOLME, V.D., Delfield, Aigburth, Liverpool - - - - -	1 copy
J. JACKSON HOWARD, Esq., I.L.D., F.S.A. (Maltravers Herald Extraordinary), Blackheath, Kent - - -	1 copy
W. FERGUSSON IRVINE, Esq., Cloughton, Cheshire - -	1 copy

A. LITHERLAND JONES, Esq., Rock Lane, Rock Ferry, Cheshire - - - - -	1 copy
ERNEST F. KILPIN, Esq., Haughley, Rondebosch, near Cape Town - - - - -	1 copy
PAUL LANGE, Esq., 33, Shrewsbury Road, Oxton, Cheshire - - - - -	1 copy
T. N. MORTON, Esq., Seaforth, near Liverpool - - -	1 copy
Captain STEPHEN L. NORRIS, R.E., 23, Clareville Grove, London, S.W. - - - - -	1 copy
JAMES P. ORMEROD, Esq., Crown Top, Castleton, near Manchester - - - - -	1 copy
JOHN ORMEROD, Esq., Fern Bank, Castleton, near Manchester - - - - -	1 copy
Mrs. COARD PAIN, Bebington, near Birkenhead - - -	1 copy
SIR LIONEL MILBORNE-SWINNERTON-PILKINGTON, Bart., D.L., Chevet Park, Wakefield - - - - -	1 copy
Miss [AMY] PILKINGTON, The Grove, Douro Road, Cheltenham - - - - -	1 copy
ALFRED PILKINGTON, Esq., J.P., "Rivington," Pendle- ton, Manchester - - - - -	1 copy
ARTHUR R. PILKINGTON, Esq., Rainford Hall, St. Helens - - - - -	2 copies
ARTHUR REED PILKINGTON, Esq., 228, Broomhall Street, Sheffield - - - - -	1 copy
CHARLES PILKINGTON, Esq., J.P., The Headlands, Prestwich - - - - -	1 copy
Rev. CHARLES H. PILKINGTON, M.A., Upper Heyford Rectory, Banbury - - - - -	1 copy
Miss [ETHELDRED] PILKINGTON, Orta, Torquay - -	2 copies
FREDERICK CODDINGTON PILKINGTON, Esq., Westbury, Stillorgan, Co. Dublin - - - - -	1 copy
FREDERICK THOMAS PILKINGTON, Esq., 24, Russell Square, London, W.C. - - - - -	1 copy
Dr. FREDERICK W. PILKINGTON, Adlington, Lancashire	2 copies
SIR GEORGE AUGUSTUS PILKINGTON, Knight, J.P., Southport - - - - -	1 copy
GEORGE PILKINGTON, Esq., J.P., Stoneleigh, Woolton, near Liverpool - - - - -	1 copy
GEORGE PILKINGTON, Esq., 2, St. Paul's Street, South- port - - - - -	2 copies
GEORGE W. PILKINGTON, Esq., Bramcote, Didsbury -	1 copy

GUY BRABAZON PILKINGTON, Esq., 3, De Vesci Terrace, Kingstown - - - - -	2 copies
HENRY MULOCK PILKINGTON, Esq., Q.C., D.L., Tore, Tyrrel's Pass, Killucan, Co. Westmeath - - - -	2 copies
HERBERT PILKINGTON, Esq., Ranelagh Road, Welling- borough, Northamptonshire - - - - -	1 copy
JAMES PILKINGTON, Esq., 82, Chorley New Road, Bolton - - - - -	1 copy
JAMES PILKINGTON, Esq., 72, Union Road, Tong Moor, Bolton - - - - -	1 copy
JAMES PILKINGTON, Esq., Holcombe, Ramsbottom, near Manchester - - - - -	1 copy
JAMES BYGOTT PILKINGTON, Esq., Easton, near Stam- ford, Lincolnshire - - - - -	1 copy
Rev. JAMES HOLME PILKINGTON, M.A., Framlingham Rectory, Suffolk - - - - -	1 copy
JOHN ARTHUR PILKINGTON, Esq., Heathfield Maghull, Lancashire - - - - -	1 copy
J. C. PILKINGTON, Esq., Rockford, Illinois, U.S.A. -	1 copy
JOHN HERBIE PILKINGTON, Esq., 10, Rose Hill Road, Burnley - - - - -	1 copy
JOHN HILL PILKINGTON, Esq., Heather Lea, Elton, near Bury - - - - -	1 copy
JOHN ORMEROD PILKINGTON, Esq., United University Club, London - - - - -	1 copy
Rev. JOSEPH GREEN PILKINGTON, M.A., St. Mark's Vicarage, Dalston, London - - - - -	2 copies
J. W. PILKINGTON, Esq., Ocklynge, Grafton Road, Acton - - - - -	1 copy
LAWRENCE PILKINGTON, Esq., Southgarth, Pendleton, near Manchester - - - - -	2 copies
L. L. PILKINGTON, Esq., Lostock Grange, Westhoughton	1 copy
Mrs. PILKINGTON, Loudown House, Ryde, Isle of Wight	1 copy
OLIVER STAINTON PILKINGTON, Esq., Bryn Cregin, Deganwy, North Wales - - - - -	1 copy
Lieut.-Colonel RICHARD PILKINGTON, V.D., J.P., Rain- ford Hall, St. Helens - - - - -	2 copies
RICHARD GRANT PILKINGTON, Esq., 55, Rutland Square, Dublin - - - - -	1 copy
SAMUEL CHAS. MORTON PILKINGTON, Esq., Inglewood, Aughton, near Ormskirk - - - - -	1 copy

SQUIRE HUTTON PILKINGTON, Esq., 42, Castle Street, Bolton-le-Moors - - - - -	1 copy
THOMAS PILKINGTON, Esq., J.P., Knowsley, Prescott -	3 copies
WILLIAM PILKINGTON, Esq., D.L., J.P., Roby Hall, Lancashire - - - - -	6 copies
Rev. WILLIAM PILKINGTON, Eastwood Vicarage, Rother- ham - - - - -	3 copies
WILLIAM PILKINGTON, Esq., Matlock House, Matlock Bath - - - - -	1 copy
WILLIAM PILKINGTON, Esq., Church Street, West- houghton - - - - -	1 copy
WILLIAM PILKINGTON, Esq., Hollinwood, Oldham -	1 copy
WILLIAM HANDCOCK PILKINGTON, Esq., Haggard, Carbury, Co. Kildare - - - - -	1 copy
WILLIAM HENRY PILKINGTON, Esq., 17, Tetlow Lane, Cheetham Hill, near Manchester - - - - -	1 copy
Colonel WILLIAM WINDLE PILKINGTON, V.D., J.P., The Hazels, Prescott - - - - -	1 copy
R. D. RADCLIFFE, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., Darley, Old Swan - - - - -	1 copy
Mrs. JOHN RYLANDS, Longford Hall, Stretford - - -	1 copy
JOHN PAUL RYLANDS, Esq., F.S.A., &c., Heather Lea, Claughton, Cheshire - - - - -	1 copy
HINTON SPALDING, Esq., Beech Lawn, Aigburth - -	1 copy
SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, Bolton, per J. K. WAITE, Esq.	1 copy
Mrs. [PILKINGTON] TYLEE, 9, Promenade Terrace, Cheltenham - - - - -	2 copies
HENRY ARTHUR WATSON, Esq., Monkswell House, Wavertree, near Liverpool. - - - - -	1 copy
RALPH D. WELCH, Esq., Freshfield, near Liverpool -	1 copy
WIGAN PUBLIC LIBRARY, per HENRY T. FOLKARD, Esq.	1 copy
ROBERT WOLFENDEN, Esq., 20, Hackin's Hey, Liverpool	1 copy
SIR ALBERT WILLIAM WOODS, K.C.M.G., C.B., F.S.A., &c., Garter King of Arms. - - - - -	2 copies
Colonel THOMAS PILKINGTON YOUNG, V.D., Wallfield, Stand, near Manchester - - - - -	2 copies

